



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

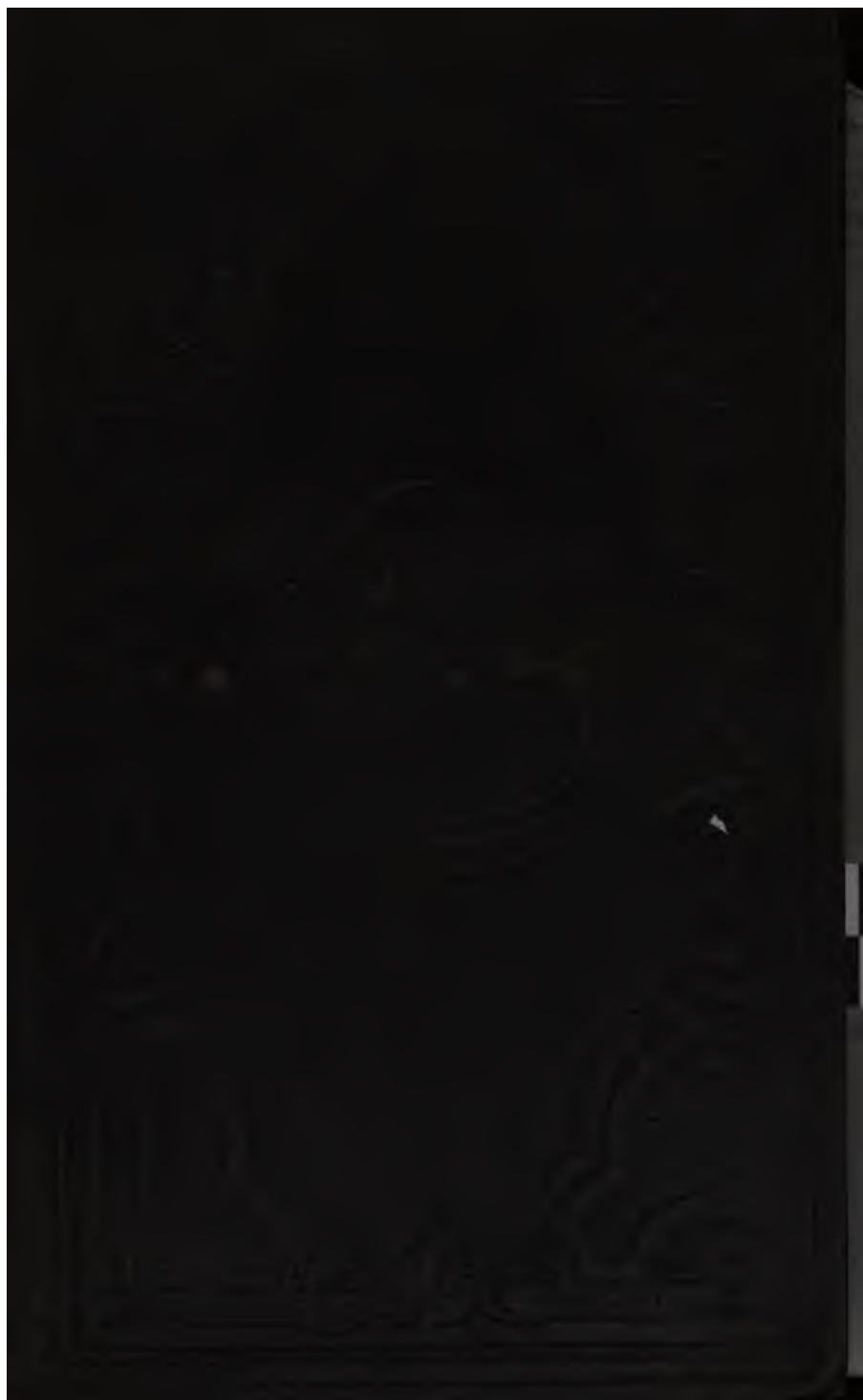
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



50.127

319

Carson

יהוה







THE INSPIRATION  
OF THE  
SCRIPTURES:  
A REVIEW  
OF THE THEORIES  
OF THE  
REV. DANIEL WILSON, REV. DR. PYE SMITH,  
AND THE  
REV. DR. DICK,  
AND OTHER TREATISES.

---

BY ALEXANDER CARSON, LL. D.

---

NEW YORK:  
EDWARD H. FLETCHER.

---

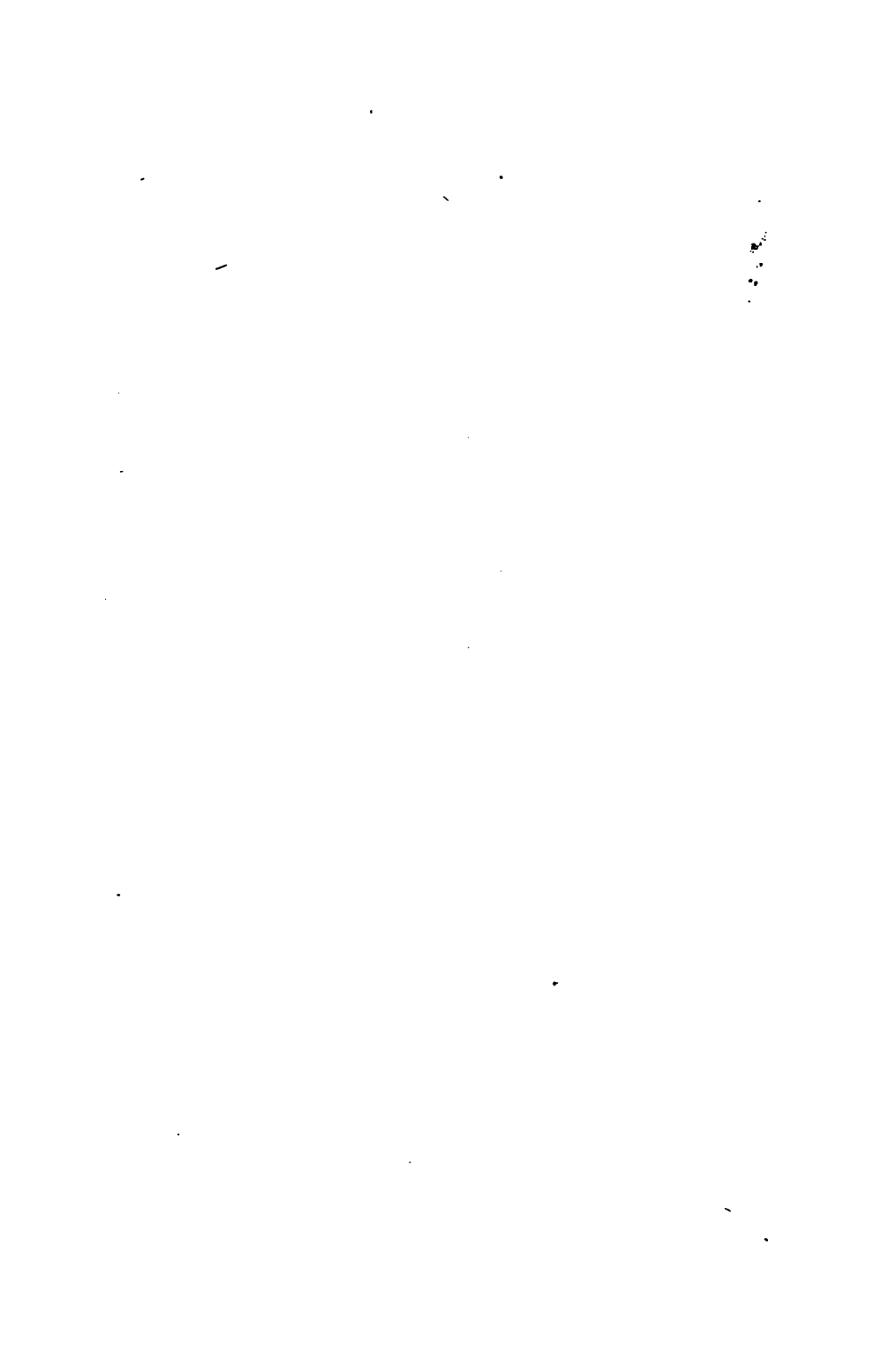
1853.



# CONTENTS.

---

	<b>PAGE</b>
Review of Wilson, Smith and Dick on Inspiration, . . .	<b>5</b>
Sanctification of the First Day of the Week, . . .	<b>253</b>
Human certificates of the excellency of the Scriptures, . .	<b>279</b>
Difficulties in the Works of God designed to manifest the un- belief of men, . . . . .	<b>289</b>
Standard of Divine Truth, . . . . .	<b>297</b>
Faith the Foundation of the greater part of Human Knowledge,	<b>303</b>
The world by wisdom knew not God, . . . . .	<b>309</b>
The testimony of the Lord makes wise the simple, . . .	<b>317</b>
The Great Paradox, . . . . .	<b>325</b>
The Scheme of Salvation by Law and by Grace irreconcilable with itself, . . . . .	<b>333</b>
The Mahometan Fast of Rhamazan, . . . . .	<b>339</b>
The general Resurrection, . . . . .	<b>345</b>
A view of the Day of Judgment, as delineated in the Scrip- tures, . . . . .	<b>361</b>
Incomprehensibility of God, . . . . .	<b>415</b>



# INSPIRATION

OF

## THE SCRIPTURES.

---

Of all the subjects that have lately come under discussion among Christians, that of the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures is doubtless the most important. The honor of Revelation, the comfort and edification of the believer, and the truth of the express statements of the Scriptures themselves, demand our belief that the Bible, as originally given, is **DIVINE IN EVERY WORD.**

That they who deny the distinguishing doctrines of Christianity, should be anxious to free themselves from the incumbrance of the inspiration of the records that contain it, or which comes to the same thing, should modify the doctrine so as to destroy it, while they retain the word, is very natural. Accordingly, such writers, while they nominally acknowledge the inspiration of the Sacred Volume, have contrived to accompany the admission with so many exceptions, to modify the theory into such a variety of forms, and to load the

subject with so many distinctions, that, with the utmost facility, they can make every obnoxious passage bend to their purpose.

But that any real lover of the word of God, to whom it is sweeter than honey from the comb, and more precious than fine gold, and all the treasures of the earth, should in any measure give countenance to such profane and impious conduct, is most deeply to be deplored. Surely this is a thing most incongruous and inexcusable. Little, however, as this could have been anticipated, a number of writers have appeared professing the most evangelical sentiments, yet with a more than Socinian zeal, laboring to lower the inspiration of the book of God. Whether they are overawed by German neology, and flatter themselves that by giving up a part, they can more successfully retain the remainder; or whether they labor under such an obtuseness of intellect as to be unable to penetrate the alleged difficulties, and really to be convinced that the Scriptures themselves require such modifications of their inspiration, I shall not pretend to determine. Whatever may be the origin of such a sentiment, it is uncalled for by any of the phenomena of Scripture, without foundation in the word of God itself, and directly contrary to its most express statements.

The theory of Mr. Wilson, as detailed in the XIIIth of his Lectures on the Evidences of Chris-

tianity, is in words less shocking than that some time ago proposed by Dr. P. Smith, and the still more shocking system of the Electric Review. Warned, no doubt, by the reception of the extravagance of those writers, Mr. W. has proceeded more cautiously, and indeed has expressed himself so guardedly, and with so little developement of system, that it is difficult to determine exactly what he means. From his many full and explicit recognitions of inspiration, and from the want of detail or illustration in the exposition of the theory itself, it is difficult to convict him. We are rather obliged to interpret his meaning as a consequence, than we are enabled to refer to it in express statement. We must bring one part to bear upon another, in order to ascertain the extent of his doctrine. His theory is, that the Scriptures are partly human and partly divine: human in manner, divine in matter. The making of the Bible then has been a partnership business, in which God and man have had their distinct provinces. It is both human and divine, without mixture. Inspiration itself he distinguishes, with many other writers on this subject, into four kinds or degrees: the inspiration of suggestion—of direction—of elevation—of superintendency.

My first observation on this theory of distinct divine and human parts in the Scriptures, is, that it is not demanded by the facts or phenomena on

which he grounds its necessity. These phenomena are summed up at page 499. "In order to collect the phenomena on the other side," says the author, "let us open the New Testament again." Very well, Mr. Wilson, this is without doubt the only way to settle the controversy. Open then the New Testament, and if it teaches your theory I shall submit to it with the most profound respect. What then have you found in the New Testament to support your doctrine? "We see," says the author, "on the very face of the whole, that the writers speak naturally, use the style, language, manner of address familiar to them." Demonstration, surely demonstration! The writers of the New Testament speak naturally, therefore their writings are partly human! So then, in order to have had the Scriptures solely divine, the writers must have spoken unnaturally, or at least have avoided their natural manner. Is it then impossible for God to speak through men in their natural manner, without making the communication partly human? Could He not use their style and manner of address as well as their mouth, or their pen, while both matter and words were His own? Even in the use of the peculiar style of each writer there is inspiration. The writers are not *left*, as Mr. Wilson supposes, to use their own style; it is a part of the divine wisdom to use this style, and the writers are as much under the influence of the Spirit in this as



in their conception of the most important doctrine. The Spirit of God uses the varied style of the writers. The writers are not left to themselves in this. The mould, therefore, is as much divine as the matter. When God speaks to man he puts his thoughts and words into the form which is natural to those through whom he speaks. This serves many important purposes, of which not the least important is, that it serves as a touchstone to the dispositions of men with regard to Revelation. They who hate the truths revealed have, from this peculiarity of inspiration, a plausible pretence to deny inspiration altogether. They find in the Scriptures a variety of style, according to the number of the writers, and therefore ascribe all to man. This peculiarity serves also a valuable purpose with respect to Christians themselves. By affording a pretence for speculations and theories, it manifests the mournful fact, that even they who have been enlightened in the saving truth, have, in many other things, a large proportion of that worldly wisdom that savors not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

"There are," continues our author, "peculiar casts of talents, expressions, modes of reasoning in each author." True, very true. Yet this does not imply that there is one word in the whole volume, as originally written, which is not God's. Is it not God who has given to men this peculiarity of

talents and modes of reasoning, and why could he not employ these in communicating his word?

"The language is that of the country and age where they live." How does this phenomenon bear upon the theory? "They employ all their faculties; they search, examine, weigh, reason, as holy and sincere men, in such a cause, might be supposed to do." Well, and in all these, may they not be inspired? Is it not possible for the Holy Spirit to convey his own thoughts, and his own words, through the *searching, examining, weighing, reasoning* of a man as easily as if he spoke through a statute? The only thing that surprises me in all this is, that there should be any intellect to which this peculiarity of inspiration should, upon due consideration, present a difficulty on the supposition of the complete verbal inspiration of the Scriptures.

"They use all their natural and acquired knowledge." They use their knowledge both natural and acquired; but without doubt they do not use all their own knowledge, whether natural or acquired. The Holy Spirit used as much of their knowledge, both natural and acquired, as was to his purpose. The natural and acquired knowledge of the writers of the Scriptures, so far as it is communicated in the divine word, is stamped with the same seal that impresses the discoveries of the character of God. I accept them as being as truly divine as the

Gospel itself. "Their memory furnishes them with facts, or the documents and authentic records of the time are consulted by them for information." Very true; but they do not relate every fact that they retained in their memory, or that they knew from documents. Nor were they left to their own discretion as to the facts to be related. The Holy Spirit gave them their selection of facts and the words to record them. They were as truly inspired in relating what they saw or in copying a genealogical table, if ever they copied one, as in revealing the way of salvation.

"They plead with those to whom they are sent, they address the heart, they expostulate, they warn, they invite." Is there any thing in all this inconsistent with the complete verbal inspiration of the Scriptures? Does this imply that the Scriptures are partly human? What is there to prevent the belief that *these pleadings, these addresses to the heart, these expostulations, these warnings, these invitations*, are all inspired fully in matter and words? Was it impossible for the Holy Spirit to convey his pleadings, his addresses to the heart, his expostulations, his warnings, his invitations, by those of the inspired writers? What inconsistency is there in supposing that the Holy Spirit would convey his own exhortations, in the words of an exhortation from an Apostle, as inspired by him? The only thing for which I am at a loss, is

to conceive how a difficulty can be felt in this matter.

"The mind of man is working every where." Very true; the Holy Spirit speaks through man, not as he did through Balaam's ass, or as he might do through a statue, but as a rational instrument. But in all this working of the mind of man, there is nothing that is not truly God's.

"In the historical books the Evangelists follow their own trains of recollection; they relate incidents as they observe them, or were reported to them." In whatever way they were put in possession of the matter related, they relate every thing as given them by the Holy Ghost. "In the devotional and epistolary books, again natural talent, appropriate feelings and judgment, the peculiarities of the individual are manifest." Who ever doubted this? Such a peculiarity by no means implies that such compositions are partly human. It is quite consistent with the fact that both matter and words are from God.

"Once more," says our author, "St. Luke preserves his characteristic manner in the Gospel and the Acts; St. Paul is always the same; St. John may be known in his several productions. Lastly, the prophetic parts are more elevated, and yet breathe the spirit and retain the particular phraseology of the writers. These are the phenomena on the other side; these are the parts of man."

Now, that I might do the writer and my readers justice, I have quoted every line, and even every word of the account of the second class of phenomena. And what is the whole but one fact, one phenomenon, namely, that each of the inspired writers exhibits his own characteristic style and mode of reasoning, and makes use of knowledge which could have been possessed without inspiration! This fact might, no doubt be illustrated from Luke and Paul and John, and by a thousand references. Still it is but one fact, and a fact by no means even apparently contradictory to the passages asserting full inspiration. Mr. Wilson then imposes on his careless reader, when he gives to the illustration of one phenomenon the appearance of a collection of phenomena; and he grossly misinterprets that part which exhibits it as in any way contradictory to the entire inspiration of the Scriptures.

My second observation is, that Mr. Wilson's two classes of phenomena, must either be reconciled on my plan, or they are not reconcilable at all. If there is any thing in the Scriptures merely human, if man has one part in such a sense that the same thing cannot be ascribed to God, then such a part is not inspired, and cannot in any sense be called God's word. If the Bible is a book partly human and partly divine, it cannot, as a whole, be the word of God, nor be justly ascribed to Him as its sole author. Accordingly, if Mr. Wilson's paradoxes

are not explained on the view which I have given, they are real contradictions. "If every thing," says he, "is divine, how is it that we see every thing human?" Now how is it that this paradox can be explained as a truth? How is it that any thing in the word of God can be said to be human? Only in the sense of having been written by man. But agreeable to the theory that God and man has each his distinct part in this composition, this paradox is a contradiction. If man has a part solely his own in the composition of the Bible, every thing in the Bible is not divine; if God has His part in this composition, every thing cannot be human. The paradox must be harmonized not by a thing that ascribes distinct parts to God, or the writers, in the composition of the book; but by supposing that the Bible being the word of God, may in another point of view be ascribed to man as the instrument. In this sense, the epistle to the Romans may be called Paul's epistle, while it is the word of God in a higher sense. Such a mode of speaking is common on all subjects. The king built the palace, the architect built the palace, and the masons built the palace. In this obvious light, we are to understand the passages that ascribes the different parts of the book of God to the writers of them. But this plain truth Mr. Wilson has chosen to represent as a paradox, and a paradox that from his explanation of it, must be a real contradiction. "The

books," he says, "are human, and yet they are divine. They are the word of God, and yet they are the word of man." Now though in the above way, it is possible to explain this paradox in a harmless sense, yet that explanation is harsh, and not justified by the Scripture phraseology in which an epistle is ascribed to an Apostle. The latter mode of speaking is demanded by necessity, justified by use on every subject, and its meaning is obvious to a child. But the above paradoxes are not of this description; the books of Scriptures are never by the Scriptures called *human*, they are never called the *word of man*. To call any thing *human* as contradistinguished from *divine*, as in this instance, is to deny that it is divine; to call any thing *the word of man* as contradistinguished from *the word of God*, is to deny that it is the word of God. Mr. Wilson's phraseology then is not only paradoxical, but improper, and not paralleled by any instance of Scripture phraseology. However, as I am fully convinced that the author had a harmless meaning, I charge him with nothing more than an impropriety of expression. But it is an impropriety that should not be considered as trifling, for a just explanation of it, according to the use of language, must make it fully as shocking in him as it is in appearance. It is not to be justified on any principle to call the word of God either a *human* work, or the *work of man*.

But the support of his theory, will not suffer Mr. Wilson's paradoxes to shelter themselves under this mode of explanation. "The books are divine, and yet they are human,"—"they are the word of God, and yet the word of man." Now what are the grounds on which he asserts this? Not merely that the book inspired by God was written by man, but that God and man are jointly the authors of this book, each having a distinct share. If so, the books are not all *divine*, nor all *human*; but partly *divine* and partly *human*. His theory then makes his paradoxes a contradiction.

That what Mr. Wilson calls his second class of phenomena, must be considered in the light in which I have represented them, is clear from his own account of them, when he is reconciling them with the first class. When they are introduced to us for this purpose, they have the most innocent face imaginable, without the smallest appearance of an imprudent intention to derogate from the honors of inspiration. "Instead of addressing us immediately," says the author, "God is pleased to use men as His instruments." Now what can have less appearance of contradiction to the inspiration of every word of Scripture than this? It is so silly to state it in this light, that it is almost silly to repeat it. "Instead of speaking to us severally by an independent revelation, he has consigned his will to us at once in the Holy Scriptures." Now can any



one conceive a light in which this even appears to bear on the point in hand? As to inspiration, is it not the same thing whether God speaks to every individual by a distinct revelation, or whether he speaks to all in the same revelation? "Instead of making known that will," says Mr. Wilson, "in the language of angels, or by the skill of poets and philosophers, he has been pleased to choose the unlettered Apostles and Evangelists." What has this to do with the subject of inspiration? How does this fact appear to contradict the passages that ascribe the Scriptures wholly to God? Why is this introduced as a fact to be reconciled with the first class of phenomena? Does the fact, that in the Scriptures God has not addressed us in the language of angels, appear to contradict the notion of their inspiration, either as to matter or manner? If God should speak to men in the language of angels, would the revelation be God's, in any sense, in which it is not His, as contained in the Scriptures? Had he spoken by the skill of poets and philosophers, would the manner have been divine in any sense in which it is not now divine? Has he not given some parts of the Scriptures in the language of poetry? Are these more divine as to manner than the parts written by the fishermen? "And," says Mr. Wilson, "instead of using these as mere organic instruments of his power, he has thought right to leave them to the operations of their own

minds, and the dictates of their own knowledge, habits and feelings, as to the manner of communicating his will." This is the only thing that can be said to have any reference to the subject at all; yet, if unexceptionably expressed, it would not have even the appearance of a contradiction to the phenomena of the first class. God did not *leave* the writers of Scripture to the operations of their own mind, &c.; but He has employed the operations of their mind in his work. Here then we see, that in reconciling his two classes of phenomena, the writer exhibits the second class in the most harmless point of view, and it is only in his application of the system afterwards, that he gives them a different character. The light then in which the two classes of phenomena can be reconciled, is not a light in which they will bear the author's conclusions.

My third observation is, that the distinction between *matter* and *form*, as to their author, is a groundless figment, invented for the service of this theory. God is as much the author of the *manner* of the Scriptures as of the *matter* of them; and the sense in which they may be said to be human in their manner, they may be said to be human in their matter. In what sense are they human in their manner? As they have been written by men, after the manner of human writing, with the style characteristic of those by whom they have been

written. And has not the matter of these been the result of human thought, according to the operations of the mind, and with language occurring to the persons who were inspired to deliver them? The Scriptures are the thoughts and words of the writers, in the same sense in which they are in their style. It has pleased God to communicate His will in this way; so that divine truth is ushered into the world as the result of the operations of the human mind. Even the most glorious doctrines of revelation, are not an exception to this. If we find Paul's style, we find also Paul's gospel; and his statements of truth, his arguments, &c. &c. are as much his as his manner of writing. In the same sense that we can say, that the style is Paul's, we can also say, that the thoughts are Paul's. They are both Paul's in one point of view; in another, they are both God's. God, in conveying His truth, has used the intellectual operations, as well as the characteristic style of the writers whom he employed.

If this is the case with respect even to the distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel, how much more evidently is it so with respect to those parts of Scripture that relate to things properly human. How much of the Scriptures are employed in relating the history of earthly things? Is not this human matter as truly as it is related in human style? But though, in one sense, both in matter

and manner, an historical event is human ; in another, it is divine in both. This writer is still more inexcusable for such a distinction, since he seems to hold that many things in Scripture needed only divine superintendency. Are not such things then in every sense human, in matter as well as in manner ? Besides, is it not as common to ascribe the matter of the Scripture to the writers of them, as to ascribe their manner ? Do we not speak of Paul's Epistles ? Is not the matter included in this appellation ? This ascribes every thing in the Epistles of Paul, in one sense, to himself. We speak more frequently of Paul's thoughts, Paul's doctrine, Paul's reasoning, Paul's arguments, than we do of Paul's style. Yet the simplest peasant never views this phraseology as inconsistent with his firm conviction of the full verbal inspiration of the whole sacred volume. Such difficulties are only conjured up by the invention of theorists, to make void some part of the word of God, or to enlarge the field of critical investigation.

That a human style may, in another sense, be divine, may be made intelligible to a child by an illustration. Suppose, to give greater popularity to a work of genius, a writer should choose to imitate the style and manner of Sir Walter Scott ; and that the imitation should be so perfect that the public could not distinguish. Now, such a style would be, in one sense, the style of Sir Walter ;

but in another, it would be the style of the author. In like manner the style of the Scriptures is the characteristic style of the different writers, but God is the author of it. The style is as truly God's as the matter; for if He has employed the style of different writers He has likewise employed the expressions, thoughts, reasoning and arguments of the different writers. In one sense the Scriptures are all God's, in another they are the writings of Moses and the Prophets, the Evangelists and the Apostles. The same writer, on different occasions, may employ different styles; and God has employed the characteristic style of each of the persons whom he inspired to deliver his oracles. If he has employed them as rational instruments with respect to style, he has likewise employed them as rational instruments with respect to thoughts, reasoning, arguments and words.

That the different styles of the writers of Scripture may, in a certain sense, be ascribed to God, is clear even from the concession of the author. He admits that the prophetic part of Scripture needed the inspiration of words; and that in this, as well as in the rest of the Scriptures, we have a characteristic style. If then we have the style of Isaiah, even when all the words with their collocation and syntax were chosen of God, is not the style his also? For what is style abstracted from the words that express it? The distinction, then, between

the matter and manner of Scripture, as having a different author is visionary and groundless.

My fourth observation is that Mr. Wilson's theory, both as to the distinction between matter and manner, and as to the different degrees of their operation is utterly without foundation in the word of God itself. What can we know of this, or of any other subject of revelation, but as the Scriptures themselves teach us? But where do they teach these distinctions? What portion of the word of God asserts that the matter and the manner of Scripture are to be ascribed to different authors? Where do they teach that there are different kinds of inspiration? If no such doctrine is taught by the Scriptures, then it is one of the traditions of men, by which they, like the Pharisees, have made void the word of God. It deserves no respect. It is not necessary even to refute it; for to show that the Scriptures do not teach such a thing, is to refute it. The Scriptures declare that they are the inspired word of God, but in the whole Sacred Volume there is not a hint that they are inspired in a different sense, or in a different degree. The man, therefore, who invents a theory that ascribes to Scripture different kinds of inspiration is as inexcusable as the man who, in explaining the account of the creation, asserts that the earth was an old planet repaired, or a splinter from the sun. Where have our theorists found that

inspiration is divided into suggestion, direction, elevation, and superintendency? Where the Pharisees found that it was a sin to eat with unwashed hands.

But let us not too hastily make assertions. Let us hear what Mr. Wilson alleges: "By referring to the language of the Apostles, as quoted in our last lecture, we shall find that the divine inspiration was extended to every part of the canonical writings, in proportion as each part stood related to the religion," 505. *The language of the Apostles*; I do not wish a better authority. The language of the Apostles teach such a doctrine! Where, Mr. Wilson? You have quoted no such passage. "Whatever weight the different parts of the Sacred edifice were intended to sustain, a correspondent strength of inspiration was placed, as it were, at the foundation." Fine, very fine; and is demonstration itself more convincing? What can be more certain than that the different parts of a building ought to have a strength proportional to the weight which they are intended to bear? Unluckily it happens that there is a small flaw in the figure. It has not the smallest reference to the subject which it is brought to illustrate. The different truths of revelation have a different degree of importance, which might be well illustrated by this truly beautiful figure. But it requires as much inspiration to tell what o'clock it is by inspiration


as to reveal the Gospel itself. If all Scripture is given by inspiration, the reference to Paul's cloak requires as much inspiration as those passages that declare the way of salvation. The question is not, whether many things in Scripture might have been known without inspiration, as there are unquestionably others that could not at all have been otherwise known; but the question is whether the most trivial thing said to be inspired can be inspired in any other sense than things of utmost moment. As long as it stands recorded, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God," so long the honor of revelation is as much concerned in the inspiration of an incidental allusion, as in that of the most fundamental truth.

In the following extract the author gives us a specification of different things that require a different extent of inspiration, but which have no reference to the subject at all. "Sometimes," says he, "we read of divine messages by visions, dreams, angelic voices; at other times the Almighty appears to have revealed truth immediately to the minds of the Apostles." Now, had the author proposed to point out the different ways in which revelation was given, this would have been to his purpose; but it has no relation to the extent of inspiration. Whether a thing were revealed by a vision, dream or angelic voice; or without any intervention, the degree of inspiration is the



same. "Sometimes," he continues, "the sacred writers were wrapt in the overpowering communications of the Spirit. At other times, and as the matter varied, their memory was fortified to recal the Saviour's life, doctrines, miracles, parables, discourses." Had Paul been permitted to relate what he saw in the third heavens, the extent of the inspiration of his account of the matter would not have been greater than when he relates his own history. If his account of the latter be a part of the Scriptures, it is given by the inspiration of God; and therefore is God's both in matter and words. Who told Mr. Wilson that in the account of the Saviour's life, doctrines, miracles, parables, discourses, the memory of the Apostles was merely fortified? <sup>John 11</sup> <sup>him so</sup> <sup>John X</sup> Has he got any new message from heaven? Perhaps it will be said, this was all that was necessary; this would be arrogance in an angel, and would deliver him into chains of darkness to be reserved for the judgment of the great day. Vain men will be wise! who can tell what is necessary on such a subject but God only? Who dare make distinctions where God has made none? God has said, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God," without any hint of different degrees of inspiration. Who then dare say that one part of Scripture is less inspired than another? besides, a man's memory might be so fortified that he could remember every fact and circumstance with the

utmost exactness, he might be able to relate every thing that ever he heard, with every word in its proper place; and after all be unfit for writing any of the Gospels. Were an illiterate man to be put in possession of every fact in Gibbons' History, would he be fit to write the decline and fall of the Roman Empire? Such a man will have full as much need of words as of ideas. Much more in the history of Christ must an inspired writer have all the matter and all the words. None but the Holy Spirit can judge what is to be expressed and what is to be omitted, and in what phraseology it can be most suitably exhibited. When an inspired writer gives us an account of his own feelings, we depend not on either his knowledge or expression. Though he speaks concerning what is most intimately known to him, he speaks the things of God in the words of God. "In a different matter," continues Mr. Wilson "an author accompanies St. Paul and records what he saw and heard. Again, an Apostle hears of dissensions in the churches, and is moved by the blessed Spirit to write to them, to denounce judgments, to prescribe a course of conduct. At other times, he enters upon a series of divine argument, delivers in order the truths of the Gospel, or expounds the figurative economy of Moses." Very true, very true. But in all these things there is but one kind of inspiration. All this is called the word of God, and is said to be



given by inspiration ; and therefore in matter and words must be God's. Do the Scriptures any where speak of these things as being differently inspired ? Not one word of all this is in the least to the purpose.

The author does not pretend to determine the extent of inspiration in each of these cases, but he says, "we infer from the uniform language of the New Testament, that in each case such assistance, and only such assistance was afforded, as the emergencies of it required." Now, as I set as much value upon a legitimate inference from the word of God as I do an express declaration, I have a great curiosity to hear what is this uniform language of the New Testament, from which such a limitation and distinction of inspiration are inferred. In no copy of the New Testament that ever happened to fall into my hands, is there the slightest hint on the subject.

But after declaring that it is neither needful nor possible to determine the extent of inspiration in each case, the author gives us a most edifying page, in an attempt to draw that line which it is neither needful nor possible to draw. I have heard of a divine who in one head of discourse proposed to speak of the revealed glories of heaven, and in another, the unrevealed glories of heaven. Surely Mr. Wilson's intrepid attempt to do what is neither needful nor possible, manifests equal theological heroism. "The prophetical parts, the doctrines of

pure revelation, the historical facts beyond the reach of human knowledge, all the great outlines of Christianity, both as to doctrine and practice, were probably of the inspiration of suggestion, both as to the matter and the words, (for we think in words.) Where the usual means of information, or the efforts of memory were enough, as in most of the Gospels and Acts, the inspiration of direction may be supposed to have sufficed. Where the exposition of duty, or the rebuke of error, or exhortation to growth in grace, was the subject, the inspiration of elevation and strength may be considered as afforded. When matters more incidental occur, the inspiration, still lessening with the necessity, was probably that of superintendency only, preserving from all improprieties which might diminish the effect of the whole, and providing for inferior, but not unimportant points of instruction. Even the slightest allusions to proverbial sayings, to the works of nature, to history, were possibly not entirely out of the range of the watchful guardianship of the Holy Spirit." Here is a lamentable specimen of the folly and arrogance of the wisdom of man in the things of God. This grave evangelical divine parcels out the Scriptures according as he fancies that they are more or less the word of God, and pronounces his opinions on subjects which he himself confesses are untaught in the Scriptures. This is the worst species of novel-

writing; for it substitutes the baseless probabilities and visionary suppositions of man for the dictates of the Holy Spirit. It pretends to give us information on a point of which it is admitted we are not informed by the word of God. What sort of instruction then can this be? What sort of a mind is it that can derive edification from it? Just that sort of mind that receives for doctrines the commandments of men. In the things of God, the Christian should know nothing but what God has revealed. To say that this is a foolish and untaught question would not be enough, because it is contrary to what is expressly taught; namely, that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God. Mr. Wilson has here given us an apocrypha to the New Testament; and like the apocrypha added to the Old Testament, it contradicts the inspired records. How could we say that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God if it is merely *possible* that some things in them are not *entirely* out of the range of the watchful guardianship of the Holy Spirit? Is the Christian then to be sent to his Bible to decide how far each of its parts is inspired? If he is set loose from the authority of the divine declaration that asserts the inspiration of the whole equally, will Mr. Wilson's *possibly* be an anchor to him when his passions or his interests urge him? If Mr. Wilson, by his own authority, decides that inspiration *possibly* extends so far, others, by a like

authority, may decide that *possibly* it does not go so far. Though I should displease all the evangelical ministers of London and of Europe, I will express my utter abhorrence of sentiments so dishonorable to the word of my Lord, so injurious to the edification of Christians, so destructive to the souls of men.

My fifth observation is, that this distinction of inspiration is an ungodly attempt to explain away the thing and retain the word. In fact, not one of the divisions is inspiration but the first. Direction is not inspiration, elevation is not inspiration, superintendency is not inspiration. Do not all the evangelical ministers of London claim these three? Do they not constantly pray for them? Do they not ask direction from God in their teaching? Are they not sometimes elevated above the power of nature? Do they not speak of divine superintendency in their places of worship? But were I to assert from this that Mr. Wilson pretends to be inspired, I would represent him as a fanatic; and my representation would be a calumny, not justified by his pretensions to divine *direction, elevation and superintendency*. If then, the Scriptures are in many things the work of man, merely *directed, elevated and superintended* by God, it is a falsehood to say that they are all inspired. Since, then, the Scriptures assert that they are all given by inspiration, he who asserts that much of them is only the work

of men, *directed, elevated and superintended* by God, gives the lie to the Holy Spirit, and calumniates the Scriptures. This is a serious charge, and I charge it on Mr. Wilson, and those writers who have used this wicked theory of inspiration. By this jesuitical artifice, we may both admit and deny any thing. We have nothing to do but in our explanation to subject the word to an analysis, not directed by its use, but by our own fancies, or the necessities of our system, and the work is accomplished.

My sixth observation is, that if this distinction of inspiration is true, the greatest part of the Bible is not the word of God at all. When a pupil writes a theme by the direction of his teacher, with every help usually afforded, and when it is so corrected by the latter that nothing remains but what is proper in his estimation, is it not still the pupil's production? Could it be said to be the composition or the work of the teacher? No more can the Scriptures be called the word of God according to this mischeivous theory. A book might all be true, and good, and important, yet not be the book of God. To be God's book, it must be His in matter and in words, in substance and in form.

My seventh observation is, that the author seems to admit the dangerous position that some things delivered by the inspired writers may not belong to the revelation; and that speaking on subjects

not of a religious nature, they may have erred. This blasphemy has been openly avowed by some writers, and Mr. Wilson certainly avows it, as a last resource, in case of necessity, but does not actually in any instance avail himself of its aid. To show that I am justified in ascribing this sentiment to him, I will quote his language, on which I found my charge. "How far the inspiration of the Scriptures extends to the most casual and remote allusions of an historical and philosophical kind, which affect in no way the doctrines or duties of religion, it is not, perhaps, difficult to determine." Does not this seem to betray a fear that history and philosophy may detect something false in the Scriptures, for which the author good naturedly provides, by supposing that such things do not affect the doctrines and duties of religion? God asserts most expressly that "all Scripture is given by inspiration;" but history and philosophy may find some falsehoods in it. Mr. Wilson, in this critical situation, most generously steps forward and excuses them, by alleging that they do not affect the doctrines or the duties of religion. Would Mr. Wilson take it kindly if any one should attempt a like apology for himself? Would a jury look on it as no invalidation of evidence that the witness is proved to have uttered many falsehoods on his oath, though not bearing on the question at issue? Would they not utterly discredit his whole testimony, if they



found a known falsehood in his evidence, even on the most unconnected matters that are usually brought forward in cross-examination? If God avows the whole Scriptures as His word, a falsehood as to any thing will affect the revelation. The Bible must not utter a philosophical lie, nor an historical lie, more than a religious lie. If it lies on one subject, who will believe it on another? If it lies as to earthly things, who will believe it about heavenly things? But Mr. Wilson asserts that "the claims of the sacred penmen to an unerring guidance are, without exception, confined to the revelation itself." God's assertion of inspiration extends to every thing that can be called Scripture. "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God." Even the sayings of wicked men and of devils are recorded by inspiration, as truly as the sayings of Christ himself. There is nothing in Scripture that does not belong to the revelation. What an infidel invention is this that suggests a distinction in the book of God, between things that belong to the revelation and things that do not belong to it! If even our evangelical divines will except from inspiration some things under the denomination of history and philosophy, not affecting the religion, what may not be expected from the daring profaneness of those who hate the gospel and are willing to carry the theory to its utmost limits? If Mr. Wilson is allowed to charge an historical, or

a philosophical falsehood on the penmen of Scripture, may not Dr. Priestley be allowed to charge inconclusive reasoning on an epistle? The Bible, then, it seems is not all the word of God: only so much of it deserves that title as affects the doctrines and the duties of religion. This accounts very obviously for the conduct of some evangelical divines with respect to the circulation of the Apocrypha intermingled with the Scriptures. If they have found that all the Scriptures do not themselves belong to the revelation of God, it is not surprising if they add a little more to them, to make them more palatable to the world.

But observes Mr. Wilson, "the Bible was not given us to make us poets, or orators, or historians, or natural philosophers." Very true, very true, but very silly. We must overlook the bad poetry and bad oratory of the Bible, if we find any of this description in it; and we have no reason to expect a complete history of human affairs, nor a system of natural philosophy. But, verily, if the Scriptures contained one rule of poetry or oratory, that rule must be a legitimate one, or the Bible is a forgery. And if it tells one historical untruth it must forfeit its pretensions in every thing, seeing its pretensions extend to every thing in the book. The inspired writers may have been as ignorant of natural philosophy, as the most ignorant of British peasants, without affecting their inspiration. But,

verily, if they have delivered one philosophical dogma, it must either be true or the Scriptures as a whole are false. For my part, I am convinced that to look into the Scriptures for a system of philosophy is utterly to degrade them; but it would degrade them much more, it would utterly blast their pretensions, to allege that they have attempted and failed. I must have the inspired writers cleared of the accusation of pledging themselves to a philosophical untruth as well as to a religious untruth. If the Scriptures are not designed to command our faith on points of philosophy, they do not teach any thing on the subject. How very derogatory then, to the honor of inspiration, is the following conclusion:—"Many things which such persons," (namely, poets, orators, historians and natural philosophers,) "might think inaccurate, may consist with a complete religious inspiration." How can this be the case, Mr. Wilson, when it is said, "All Scripture is given by inspiration?" This pledges God equally for every thing in the Bible. Mr. Wilson's assertion gives the lie to God's declaration. God says "All Scripture is given by inspiration;" Mr. Wilson says it is false,—only so much of the Scripture is given by inspiration as belongs to the revelation. This blasphemous doctrine teaches Christians to go through the Scriptures, separating what belongs to revelation from what does not belong to revelation, to distinguish what is true

from what may be false. Could Satan broach a worse doctrine in the school of Christ? Impossible. It would not be so mischievous if, in the boldness of infidelity, he were to assert through his agents that the Scriptures are not at all inspired. This would be too shocking. From this all Christians would start back with horror. But when, as an angel of light, he asserts through the pen of an evangelical minister that some falsehoods in Scripture are not only consistent with the most complete religious inspiration, but that this is the strongest ground on which it is possible to vindicate inspiration, he is likely to infuse his poison into the soul of many simple and unwary disciples of Christ.

But in the very phraseology of this exceptionable sentiment there is a management which, to say the least, does not savor of godly sincerity. *Such persons might think inaccurate.* Was the author ashamed in plain language to make the wicked assertion? His meaning must be that such things are really inaccurate. This is the only point of view in which the assertion is to his purpose. Why then does he falter? Does he think that this soft way of charging God with falsehood will excuse the daringness of the crime? Was it caution, or was it conscience, that induced him to utter the horrible blasphemy as the sentiment of others?

And what artifice appears in the association of falsehood in history and philosophy, with critical

faults in poetry and oratory! Are errors in fact to be ranged with errors in rhetoric? Is it the same thing in morals to be a liar and a bad poet? Is the poetry, to which just taste has never made an exception, to be brought into question merely for the sake of softening delinquencies as to truth?

The author next gives us a quotation from Bishop Horsely, that shows that this truly great scholar did not know well what to say on this subject. He admits, yet is unwilling to make the supposition. As usual, when a writer is in a cloud, he has parenthesis upon parenthesis, and says more than enough on things nothing to the purpose; while he still leaves the question as he found it. I shall give the extract: "It is most certain," says Horsely, "that a divine revelation—in other words, a discovery of some part of God's own knowledge made by God himself—must be perfectly free from all mixture of human ignorance and error, in the particular subject in which the discovery is made." Well then, my good bishop, must not this apply to the motion or rest of the earth, if it is really taught, as well as to the character of God? "The discovery may," he continues, "and unless the powers of the human mind were infinite, it cannot but be limited and partial, but as far as it extends, it must be accurate." All true, but all away from the mark. No man ever felt a difficulty on this point. This is not debated by either infidel or

Christian; by either the friends of plenary inspiration, or the abettors of partial inspiration. "In whatever relates, therefore," he continues, "to religion, either in theory or practice, the knowledge of the sacred writers was infallible, or their inspiration was a mere pretence." And must not their inspiration be a mere pretence, if there is any thing delivered by them which is not inspired, since they assert of all Scriptures that it is given by inspiration? Where is the distinction to be found between religion and things supposed not to be religious?

"Though I admit," continues the bishop, "the possibility of an inspired teacher's error of opinion in subjects which he is not sent to teach." But is he not sent to teach every thing that he has taught? If he gives us a bad lesson in philosophy it will condemn him as well as if he had given us bad morality. If he was not sent to teach us philosophy, let him keep his philosophy to himself. There must be none of it in the Scriptures. But he in a parenthesis, gives us an irrefragable reason for this; "(because inspiration is not omniscience, and some things there must be which it will leave untaught.)" This might be very much to the purpose, if the opponent was so very unreasonable as to insist that the Bible, to be an inspired book, must teach philosophy, yea, that a divine teacher must be omniscient, and leave nothing untaught. But of

what use is it, with respect to the man who charges false philosophical dogmas, as taught by the Scriptures? There is a mighty difference between refusing to speak and speaking a falsehood. It is, however, with great reluctance, that this learned bishop goes so far. For he adds, "yet I confess it appears to me no very probable supposition (and it is, as I conceive, a mere supposition, not yet confirmed by any one clear instance,) that an inspired writer should be permitted, in his religious discourses, to affirm a false proposition on *any* subject, or in *any* history to misrepresent a fact." Here the bishop is almost, though not altogether, such as he should be. This indeed is a very important thing. But if the learned writer had considered the matter in the view of the direct assertion of the inspiration of *all* Scripture, there can be no doubt that he would have taken higher ground. If it is only a supposition, a supposition not demanded by any one clear instance, why should the wicked supposition be made? Especially since it is true, as the bishop adds, "Their language, too, notwithstanding the accommodation of it that might be expected for the sake of the vulgar, to the notions of the vulgar, is, I believe, far more accurate, more philosophically accurate in its allusions than is generally imagined." Indeed the language referred to can scarcely be called an accommodation to the prejudices of the vulgar, but is

rather a speaking in the usual way of men, without excepting philosophers themselves. If the sun and the moon are said to have stood still in the time of Joshua, there is no philosophical sentiment expressed, more than when the philosopher himself now speaks of the rising and the setting of the sun. There is not the smallest difficulty thrown on the subject from this quarter. It is only foolish divines who wish to have employment for their learning and ingenuity, that contrive difficulties to be resolved by theoretical explanations. Mr. Wilson himself, after quoting the bishop's words, seems to feel a little contrition for his previous language, and makes a strong effort to reconcile his views with those of this luminary of his church. "Perhaps," says he, "it is therefore better, and more consistent with all the Scripture language to say, that the inspiration of superintendence reached even to the least circumstances and most casual allusions of the sacred writers, in the proportion which each bore to the revelation itself." There is a happy obscurity in this qualification which, if it prevents us from using it to advantage, also serves to screen it from exposure. But if certain errors in Scripture are reconcilable with the doctrine of complete religious inspiration, how is it better to say the contrary? Are we on this subject to say and suppose whatever fits our theories? (My way is to endeavor to find what the Scriptures say, and to this I make



every human dogma to bend.) I will not allow philosophy herself to prate on the things of God. She is august in her own territories, but let her die should she dare to invade the territories of revelation. On this holy ground her profane foot must not tread.

But after our author doubtfully consents that inspiration may extend to the least circumstances, which, in his estimation is more than is necessary, he gives two reasons for his opinion, which are almost as little satisfactory to me as unbelief itself. Why does Mr. Wilson believe that inspiration is thus extensive? Is it because the Scriptures themselves say so, which are the only authority on the subject? No, truly, this is not the ground on which he rests the matter. His two reasons are, that philosophy has no objection to this view, and that practical uses may be derived from the slightest details, and most apparently indifferent circumstances. Now there can be no doubt that divine truth must be perfectly consistent with true knowledge of every kind, and must have some use; but it is equally true, that this is not a proper criterion for judging of the contents of Scripture. A thing may be consistent with all other knowledge, and may have practical uses, yet not be a part of divine revelation. Had I, then, no other reason for the inspiration of the passages referred to, I would not believe it. That Paul was inspired in directing

Timothy to bring his cloak, I believe, because this is a part of Scripture, and the Scriptures inform me that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God." Mr. Wilson believes Paul to be inspired in this direction, because he fancies it is not destitute of practical use. I believe it to have practical use, because it is the words of inspiration. If it is not inspired because it is a part of Scripture, it is impossible to know that it is inspired, and it is mere fanaticism to deduce instruction from it. Even then, when Mr. Wilson holds the truth on this subject, he does not hold it on its proper evidence, and, therefore, does not truly hold it at all. This to some may appear a trifling consideration; but it is a thing, on every part of divine truth, of primary importance. We must believe God without a voucher. On hearing a traveller relate some wonderful fact, if we should hesitate to believe him till some other gentleman should interpose the authority of his experience, would the narrator be satisfied with our credence? Would he not consider himself most grossly insulted? And is it not perfectly the same thing, when we believe the inspiration of the direction about the cloak and parchments, and the prescription to Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach's sake, not because these are parts of Scripture, and that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God," but because some evangelical divine can extract edification for us from these portions of

the word of God? A passage may contain instruction, yet we may be unable to see it. Are we then to hesitate about its inspiration till we can find the looked for edification? Does not this warrant the denial of the most important truths of the Gospel, when individuals cannot perceive their advantage? Does not this justify the Neologian in explaining away all the miracles of Christ? To rest the foundation of the inspiration of particular passages of Scripture upon any other foundation than that they are a part of Scripture, is in effect to overturn the inspiration of the whole Bible.

I am glad, however, that Mr. Wilson can perceive several important instructions in those passages of Scripture which have been perfectly barren in the estimation of some other evangelical theologians, strutting in awkward dignity with the staff and gown of the philosopher. Yes, some of these oracles of orthodoxy, to whom the religious world are accustomed to look up as almost the mouth of heaven, have not been ashamed to avow the opinions that such passages as the above are not the words of God. Such things as these are too unimportant, too destitute of interest, too little of a religious nature, to be the dictation of inspiration. Hence the theory that makes a distinction in the Scriptures between the things that belong to religion and the things of another nature. Wretched ingenuity! if thou must be employed, go to the schools

of philosophy, where thou wilt find kindred madmen; leave the word of God in an unadulterated state to the Christian. How daring, how diabolically daring, to erect a standard to displace some parts of Scripture from the word of God! Who but God has a right to say what is worthy of revelation?

Mr. Wilson, like many other divines, assigns to philosophy a dignity and an authority on this subject which I cannot recognise. In her own province she is an instructor most interesting and useful; but on the subject of revealed religion, her prerogatives are very limited. No philosophical doctrine, or discovery in philosophy, can be admitted as testimony with respect to the claims of a religion pretending to an establishment on miracles, but that which is either self-evident, or is legitimately deduced from self-evident principles. Such a philosophy has a right to speak, and must be heard, on all subjects. But little, indeed, of that which is called philosophy is of this description. Romances, assuming the name of philosophy, have spoken as umpires on the truth of the doctrines of revelation, and unwary Christians, either not knowing the limits of philosophical interference, or from an undue deference to the dignity of science, have tamely acquiesced in the assumed claims. As a matter of fact, no madmen have been so extravagant as pretended philosophers. The inmates of

Bedlam are quite sane in comparison with the metaphysical lunatics, who, in the building of ingenious systems, have trampled upon all the laws of evidence, and all the fundamental principles of the human mind. And if the geological maniacs, who have indicated their paroxysms in the effusion of systems of the formation of the earth, are at all to be paralleled, it is in the ingenious but frantic labors of those divines, who have employed themselves in theories about the manner of the formation of the word of God.

‘Ah! foolish sage,  
He could not trust the word of heaven,  
The light which from the Bible blazed—that lamp  
Which God threw from His palace down to earth,  
To guide his wandering children home—yet learned  
His cautious faith on speculations wild,  
And visionary theories absurd,  
Compared with which the most croneous flight  
That poet ever took when warmed with wine  
Was moderate conjecturing.”

POLLOK.

The phases of philosophy have been as changeable as those of the moon; yet, in every age, the pulpit has generally conformed to the reigning systems of science, and has been made the echo of the schools. Speculation assumes the place of axioms, and the Apostles of Jesus must bow to the successors of the Stagirite.

Even the real discoveries of science are not founded on evidence that will warrant them to dictate to the sense of revelation, even on the points in which they relate to the same subject. I am convinced, that the glory of God has been much displayed by the glasses of the astronomers. But if Moses and the telescope were at issue, I would trample on the glasses of the philosophers. I have more evidence that the Scriptures are the word of God than ever can be produced for the truth even of the Newtonian system. This, I say, not from any opinion of interference, for I am persuaded there is none. The Scriptures are not pledged for or against this system. But the usual way of speaking on this subject, discovers too little respect for the word of God, and too much deference to the authority of philosophy. Mr. Wilson does not seem free of this charge. "There is," says he, "nothing in them (the Scriptures) inconsistent with the facts and discoveries of history and philosophy." Very true, and so much the better for history and philosophy. But is there any fact in history so well established as the history of Jesus? We would not be justified in condemning the Scriptures, though many things were found in history contrary to their accounts. Who has given to profane history the prerogative of credence, as often as it might differ from sacred history? It is much better that there is no such difference; but it is not

---

right to acknowledge, even in theory, that in a contested matter, the preference is to be given to the word of man. If the king and his prime minister make a contradictory assertion, I will believe his majesty. Shall I then give less deference to my God? I shall never consent that the Scriptures shall give the way in passing, to the arrogant systems of human philosophy.

There are, no doubt, errors on both sides. If some are willing to hold the Scripture from philosophy as their liege lord, others set too small a value on the testimony of that light which belongs to man by his constitution. Whatever is self-evident, ought to be accounted as a revelation from God; and consequently a revelation prior to that of the Scriptures. Any thing, therefore, that contradicts any of the fundamental principles of human nature, must be rejected, whatever its claims may be. A dogma at variance with any self-evident truth, cannot be contained in the Bible. The light of nature is a divine revelation, and no succeeding revelation can contradict it.

My eighth observation is, that little as this theory may profess to deduct from the full inspiration of Scripture; though in some instances the author reduces the distinction to a mere shadow; yet if there is really any thing in Scripture which is human in such a sense, that it is not also divine, the scheme as truly contradicts these passages of

Scripture which assert inspiration, as the most lax system on this subject. If man had a part to perform in such a sense, that in it God had no share, which is the only sense in which the distinction is to the author's purpose, so far the Scriptures are not the inspired word of God. They are not wholly by inspiration, which as truly contradicts the assertion that "all Scripture is given by inspiration," as the doctrine that inspiration extends to a few general objects only. Why do we believe that the Scriptures are inspired? Because they assert this. If then we are justified in making any exception from this, we are equally justified in making any number of exceptions. This theory, then, though it makes a distinction which the author sometimes represents to be so fine that it is difficult or impossible to perceive it, in reality subverts inspiration.

My ninth observation is, that this theory is destitute of foundation, even according to the author's own explanations. He teaches, that though the writers of Scripture made use of their own knowledge, their own information, &c., &c., yet, that in the use of those they were directed or superintended by God, so that the thing written may in his view be said to be inspired. Now admitting this, for the sake of argument, why may not the human manner be equally directed, and superintended, and elevated; so that it may also be said



to be divine? Is the manner more human than, according to the author, much of the matter? If then the human matter may be called the word of God, because of God's direction or superintendency, why may not the human manner be called God's in a like sense? May not the form be inspired in the sense of direction or superintendence, as well as the things which are said to have this kind of inspiration? If so, why is the manner said to be exclusively human, more than much of the matter, which according to the author himself, is equally human? The author himself then has taken away the foundation from his own theory.

My tenth observation is that this theory has not the redeeming circumstance in it, that the most lax system of inspiration possess, namely, an adaptation to answer objections. It does not remove a single difficulty, that is supposed to press on complete verbal inspiration. It cannot be of the smallest service in forming a harmony of the Gospels. If all the matter of the Scriptures is God's, the humanity of the mere manner cannot reconcile the smallest seeming contradiction. Some theorists may plead that their systems are demanded by the necessities of the case, but this theory sins without this temptation. Its advantages are merely in the fancy of its author. But the author's pretensions on this head we shall afterwards have an opportunity of more fully examining.

My eleventh observation is, that though there is a distinction between the matter and manner of a book, yet there is no distinction between the author of a book, and the author of the style, or manner of a book. He that is the author of a book must be the author of the style of the book. Now God is said to be the author of the Bible, not merely the author of the matter of the Bible. "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God." It is the Scripture then that is given by inspiration, and this word contains the manner as well as the matter; the words as well as the thoughts. A writing includes thoughts, words, style; and as all the holy writings are expressly declared to be inspired, they must be inspired in thoughts, words, style. One man may suggest the thoughts contained in any composition, and another may express them in his own manner; but we never say that one man is the author of a writing or composition and another the author of the style of the composition, for the word writing or composition includes the style. Were any piece of writing produced in a civil court, as the production of a certain person, how ridiculous would be an attempt to prove that another was the author of the style of it. It might, indeed, be written in the style of another, that is, in the same kind of style which another uses, but the author of the writing must be the author of the style. Just so with the Scriptures; they are written by the inspiration of

God, but that inspiration has conformed itself to the variety of styles used by the writers of Scripture. To say that the Scriptures are the work of God, but their style the work of man, is the same thing as to contend that the expression *God made man*, admits the supposition that the devil formed him. The word *Scripture* as expressly includes style as the word *made* includes formation.

The same thing is evident from other designations of the Scripture. The phrase *word of God*, implies that the Scriptures are God's, in both matter and expression. The word λογος\* denotes not only a word, but a connection of words, expressing a thought, or a whole speech, oration, or treatise. It is very variously used, but whether it is employed to denote a word, a sentence, or a speech, it always includes style. Indeed it is distinguished by Demosthenes from Πημα, signifying a single word. In his oration for the crown, he says of Æschines, συνειλεχως Πημαια και λοχους, translated by Dr. Leland, *his words and periods are prepared*. If then the whole Scriptures are called the *word of God*, they must be His in words as well as in matter, in style as well as in sentiment.

The same thing appears from the designation, *oracles of God*. Among the heathens the word oracle denoted the response given by the god, who was consulted through his priest. This answer was

\* See Appendix.

supposed to come from the god, both in matter and form. The priestess of Apollo at Delphi was in a phrenzy whilst she uttered the words inspired by her god. In general, the heathen prophets were fitted for being channels of communicating the divine declarations by previous derangement. It was then undoubtedly understood that the inspiring deity was the author of the words and style, as well as of the substance of the communication. The Scriptures then are said to be the *oracles of God*, and Stephen says, that Moses *received the lively oracles*. If so, he received the whole that he wrote. Indeed, Mr. Wilson admits what refutes himself. "The prophetical parts," he says, "the doctrines of pure revelation, the historical facts beyond the reach of human knowledge; all the great outlines of Christianity, both as to matter, doctrine and practice, were probably of the inspiration of suggestion, both as to the matter and the words," 507. If so, the style in all such cases is God's, the manner as well as the matter. For if all the words are given by God, how can the style be abstracted from this? Indeed, in prophecy not understood by the writer, the words and the collocation of the words, needed inspiration as much as the matter. The Scriptures then, soul, body and spirit, are the word of God.

My last observation is, that Mr. Wilson's system is crude and indigested, and fertile in contradic-

tions above any other theory. It does not hang together, but obliges him to harmonise its discordant parts by saying and unsaying, in the most extravagant manner. The theory essentially consists in supposing that in the making of the Scriptures, God is the author of one part, and man of another. The matter being divine and the form human; yet he frequently asserts that the whole is divine, and the whole human. Now the ingenuity of Satan could not reconcile this on Mr. Wilson's plan. A thing may be both divine and human in different points of view, but in the same point of view this is impossible. Now to say that the Scriptures are divine and human in different points of view, is nothing to Mr. Wilson's purpose. In this sense the matter may be said to be human as well as the form. The thoughts are as truly Paul's thoughts in his Epistles as the language and style are Paul's. In a like sense also, the manner, though human, is likewise divine. God speaks through Paul in Paul's manner. But Mr. Wilson's theory makes the matter solely God's, and the manner or form solely man's. If so, every thing is not divine, every thing is not human; but the Scriptures are partly human and partly divine. Mr. Wilson then palpably contradicts himself when he says that everything is divine, for according to him the manner of Scripture is not divine; and when he says that every thing is human, for

according to his distinction, the matter can in no sense be human.

Of the writers of Scripture, he says, "They plead with those to whom they are sent, they address the heart, they expostulate, they reason, they invite." Now this is a portion of the phenomena that belongs to man. But his theory requires that nothing belongs to man but the manner. Is there no matter then in the Scripture pleadings, addresses to the heart, expostulations, warnings, invitations? Are these all shadows without substance? Does not this admit that there is a sense in which the matter is man's as well as the manner? An apostle writes his own thoughts as well as in his own style; that is, God speaks through the thoughts and style of the apostle.

The facts of the case, he says, imply, "simply that God was pleased to use man as his instrument," 502. This is perfectly correct but perfectly contradictory to the author's theory. According to it God does not make use of the instrumentality of man, but leaves a part of his work to the distinct agency of man, in which man acts as independently of God, as in his own part God acts independently of man. If in the manner or form of revelation, man is only the rational instrument through whom God act, then the theory of Mr. Wilson is destroyed. Accordingly, though the author speaks thus in repelling objections, and endeavors to hide the

hideousness of the system that would rob God of any part of His own word, yet he speaks another language when he exhibits his system. Instead of using the writers of Scripture as instruments, God, according to the author, "thought it right to *leave* them to the operations of their own minds, and the dictates of their own knowledge, habits and feelings, as to the manner of communicating His will," 501. In like manner he quotes Warburton, who asserts "that the divine superintendence was with *so suspended a hand* as permitted the use, and *left* them to the guidance of their own faculties while they kept clear of error." Here there is no instrumentality. The nurse watches the child stepping across the floor, and as long as it does not stumble, puts not a hand to the little adventurer. In such cases then, not only the manner but the matter also is no more God's than the child's walking is the nurse's walking. It is then absurd and contradictory for Mr. Wilson to assert distinct and independent provinces to God and man in the compositions of the Bible, yet when it suits his view to speak of mere instrumentality on the part of man.

In another place, speaking of the books of Scripture, he says, "they are the words of the Holy Ghost." This is all I ask, and less I will not take. But how has the author the hardihood to make such an assertion, according to his views? Does he believe that all the words of all parts of Scrip-

ture are the words of the Holy Spirit? His language can have no lower import. Yet, does he not himself expressly distinguish between certain things that needed suggestion, and certain other things that needed less. Some things needed only the eye of the nurse. I ask Mr. Wilson also, if all the words of Scripture are the words of the Holy Ghost, how is it that the style or manner of the Scriptures is not the work of the Holy Ghost?

The author likewise speaks of "the wonderful union of divine and human agency in the inspiration of the Scriptures." Is human agency a component integral part of inspiration? This makes man the author of a part in the composition of the Bible as distinct from God; yet it absurdly makes that part that belongs to man only a part of inspiration. This is a crude theory, Mr. Wilson. A very slight cross-examination makes the witness refute himself. Again, in one place he says: "The books are given by divine inspiration," 499; in another he says, "where nature ended and inspiration began, it is not for man to say," 506. In the first, all is asserted to be inspiration; in the second, it is taken for granted that part is inspiration and part the work of man, though it is impossible to assign the boundary. If the Scriptures contained such contradictions, it would be impossible to defend their inspiration.

Let us now take a glance of the author's view of



the advantages of his theory. "By this condescension of God," says he, "in His manner of inspiring the Scriptures, truth is made more intelligible to the mass of mankind than if the human faculties had been altogether suspended, and the feelings of common life extinguished or overborne," 514. Is it peculiar to our author's system to view the faculties of the writers of Scripture as active? Does any system deny it? I can admit this, and I do admit it, as fully as the author, while I contend that God speaks through the activity of the human faculties. I go farther than the author's distinction can consistently allow him. I can speak of Paul's thoughts, reasonings, arguments, &c. as well as of Paul's style. Why then does Mr. Wilson make such a claim for his theory, when the advantage he would appropriate to it is common to all? But in reality, it is an advantage that exists merely in Mr. Wilson's fancy. The Scripture might have been equally intelligible, and had it pleased God, much more so, had the Scriptures been written by man through an inspiration that actually suspended all the rational faculties—nay, though they had been uttered by a statue, or written by a machine. Nothing can be more unfounded than the train of consequences which the author draws from the supposition of the Scriptures being written by an inspiration which should have suspended all the operations of the writer's mind. This, he

says, "must have spread an uniformity and sameness over the whole surface of the Scriptures." Why so, Mr. Wilson? It is equally easy to assert and equally easy to prove, that there is no *must* in the case. Could not the same Almighty Author have given the ~~very~~ same manner, with every variety of style, though man had been as unconscious as a block of marble when he wrote them? "Must have expunged," continues our author, "all the varieties of style, diversities of narrative, and selection of topics—must have impressed one and the same phraseology and turn of expression upon all the sacred books in the same language," 519. There is not a *must* in one of these particulars. Had God declined the instrumentality of man altogether in the writing of the Scriptures, would He not still have written in the language and style of man? Such writers as Mr. Wilson seem strangely to take it for granted, that if God had communicated the Scriptures without man, He would not have used the language of man. In their odd suppositions, they sometimes speak of the language of angels, as if that would be a revelation to man. I suppose the Ten Commandment are as intelligible as any part of the Scriptures, yet they are written by the finger of God, without any instrumentality of man. This then puts it beyond speculation what the Scriptures would have been, even had there been no human instrumentality in them.

This fact should have guarded Mr. Wilson from indulging in such a train of romantic speculation.

The second advantage of inspiration, as explained by this theory, is "the interpretation of Scripture is rendered more easy, as well as more safe." Now this is an advantage which I cannot at all admit. On the contrary, there can be no doubt but without any human instrumentality, God might have rendered the Scriptures much more easily interpreted, and have freed them from all those apparent contradictions, and all those real difficulties and obscurities which it is generally acknowledged that they contain. The Scriptures have exactly that degree of clearness which the divine wisdom saw fit, and this He could have given them in whatever way He might have chosen to convey them. Let us, however, take a look at the reasons by which the author supports his position. "It depends not," he says, "on the turn of any one particular phrase, or the force of some few words, but springs from the general import of language familiar to us all." And had God given the Scriptures without human instrumentality, would it have been otherwise? Would more, in that issue, have depended on the turn of one particular phrase, or the force of some few words? Would less attention have been paid to the general import of language, or would the speech of heaven have been employed? Why does the author speak of language familiar to us all?

As every nation has not the words of inspiration, he must mean human language, as distinguished from language not human. There seems to be a strange confusion in the author's mind on this subject. He seems to think that if the Scriptures had not been written through the instrumentality of man, they would not have been written in human language. Does he think that the Scriptures would be a revelation at all, if they were not written in human language? Whether they might have been written by the finger of God, or by angels, they must equally have been written in the language of man. Has the author forgotten the Ten Commandments, and the various messages delivered to men by angels? What occasion had he to go to heaven for a language, as an alternative of the mode of communicating revelation? What reason had he to think that the language of God without a medium, or through the medium of angels, would have shunned the same mode of interpretation with the language of man?

"The Bible," he says, "is to be studied, its various parts compared, its metaphors illustrated, its poetical and historical allusions unfolded, all its declarations received, according to the well-known rules of human writing." And would not the Bible be studied, though God had written it by the instrumentality of angels, or without instrumentality altogether? Does the author never study the Ten

Commandments? Why might not the various parts of the Bible have been compared on any mode of inspiration? Is there any difference in the illustration of a metaphor, whether it has been pronounced by God immediately, or by man as God's rational organ? Would it be profane to exhibit the meaning and beauty of a metaphor as coming from God without a medium, yet lawful to make free with it coming through the medium of man? Perhaps this is the true reason why divines so earnestly labor to give God as little share in the Scriptures as possible, and why they are so very bold in their manner of interpreting the word of God. They seem to think that the Bible is God's word, in a like sense as the speech delivered to Parliament from the throne, is the king's speech, and treat it with similar rudeness and freedom.


Does Mr. Wilson know of any view of inspiration that prevents the unfolding of poetical and historical allusions? Have not such allusions equal need of being unfolded on all modes of inspiration? Must not the declarations of the Bible be received according to the well known rules of human writing, in whatever mode it has been inspired? Does the author really think that the Ten Commandments, and every other communication immediately from God, are not to be received according to the well known rules of human writing? It is a wild and extravagant conceit, that the communications of

God delivered immediately by Himself to man, cannot be in the language of man; or, if in the language of man, cannot have their meaning ascertained by the known laws of human language. Should God speak to me from the throne of heaven, I would ascertain His meaning by the laws of human language, as well as when he speaks to me by Peter and Paul, Luke and John.

While the author provides work for the critic by his mode of inspiration, the unlearned Christian is kept in good humor by putting him on a level with the greatest scholars, with respect to knowledge of the great doctrines of Christianity. "The most unlearned Christian," says he, "stands upon the same ground, as to all the commanding truths of revelation, with the greatest scholars; whilst the utmost diligence of the scholar will find employment in the adaptation of his acquisitions to the illustration of the more difficult parts of the inspired volume." Now this is a compliment to the want of learning in which I cannot coincide. It is mere fanaticism. Indeed God often reveals himself to babes, while he hides himself from the wise and prudent; and many unlearned men have a much deeper and more correct knowledge of divine truth, than many learned Christians. Still I contend, that learning is of equal importance with respect to the exhibition, proof, and illustration of the commanding truths of revelation, as it is in that province

which Mr. Wilson exclusively assigns to it. There is no subject in revelation in which it is not profitable. There is no greater bar to progress in the knowledge of God, than the supposition that all who believe in Jesus are equally acquainted with the Góspel. If all parts of Scripture deserve to be studied, this does so above all. And nothing will so well repay study. What a wonderful difference as to degrees of knowledge, between the simpleton saved by faith and the Christian who, from his long and deep acquaintance with the Gospel, views it as a self-evident truth, having in itself its own evidence as much as the divine existence itself! Learning can in nothing be so well employed as on the great truths of the Gospel. There is indeed no room for speculation or theory, improvement or alteration; but all the learning in the universe might be employed in exhibiting the inexhaustible treasures of truth.

The third advantage which the author finds in his system of inspiration is, that "by this plan, the trifling inaccuracies which have insinuated themselves into the copies of the Scriptures, by the carelessness of transcribers, the various readings which have accumulated during eighteen centuries, and the further defects arising from translations, or from our ignorance of a few particular allusions, are of less moment." Now I cannot divine in what way these defects can be either increased



or diminished by any mode of inspiration. I know indeed that the mode of treating divine truth employed by the Scriptures, interspersing the same doctrine in innumerable places certainly does lessen the evil of various readings. But I know equally well that this does not belong to the subject of the mode of inspiration, and that this advantage might have been effected, had the Scriptures been written every word by the finger of God. If the author has an eye to this, he very unphilosophically confounds things as distinct as things can be. But let us hear himself in the illustration of this advantage. "They do not materially impair the force of the divine books, because those books are written by men like ourselves." Would the above defects have more materially impaired the force of the divine books, had they been written by angels, or by the finger of God? Would a various reading, or an imperfect translation, have a worse effect upon the Ten Commandments written by the finger of God, or upon the Letters to the Seven Churches of Asia, delivered by the Lord Jesus Christ, than upon any of the Letters of Paul? In whatever way the Scriptures may be supposed to be inspired, the loss to the reader from the above defects is perfectly the same. Can any man, of sobriety of mind, suppose that if God had written every letter of the Scriptures without instrumentality, He was more interested to preserve the sacred



volume from the errors of transcribers than He is on the plan employed by Him? Yet our author asserts it as an axiom, that if the Scriptures had been given by an inspiration which should have suspended all the operations of the writer's mind, it "must have required the perfectly pure preservation of all the copies in all ages from the errors of transcribers,—must have rendered various readings and imperfect translations of fundamental injury." These assertions seem to be so entirely without even plausibility, that I am at a loss to conceive how they can have influence on any intellect. On the contrary, it appears to me an axiom, that the same various readings and imperfect translations will equally injure the book, whatever be the mode of inspiration. Would an imperfect translation, or a various reading, do more injury to the Ten Commandments than to the Third Epistle of John? But by what sort of juggling is it, that the author contrives to preserve the books considered as divine, when they are injured as human? If a word is lost, is no matter lost? Does he not say that the matter is all divine? Words then that may be lost certainly must contain no matter. The loss of words is only the loss of manner! How fond our author is of mysteries and paradoxes! The force of the divine books is not impaired by any casualty, because these divine books were written by men! Then, it seems, if all the Scriptures which have

been written by men had been lost, all that is divine in them would still remain! Is not this a sort of spiritual legerdemain?

In the continuation of his illustration of this advantage, the author observes, "The truths are not conveyed dryly and systematically, but clothed with human feelings," &c. Had God written all the Bible with His own finger, must it have been a dry systematic work? Surely this has no relation to the subject of inspiration. It is a peculiarity and an advantage belonging to the plan of revelation, but with the subject of the mode of inspiration it has no more concern than it has with the genealogy of Melchisedec.

The fourth advantage which the author ascribes to his view of this subject is, that the sacred books on this plan become capable of supplying proofs of authenticity. This is a sound observation. Had the Scriptures been written, either by God immediately, or through angels, we would have wanted those proofs of authenticity, that result from the characteristic style of each of the inspired writers. But the views of those who consider the various styles as also the work of God, as well as of man, possesses this advantage equally. When Sir Walter Scott writes in the style of any of his fictitious characters, it is still the style of Sir Walter. The same may be said of other internal evidences, to which Mr. Wilson's fifth advantage refers.

His sixth advantage also is real, and the illustration of it quite satisfactory. It will be of great advantage to read the Scriptures with this observation constantly in view, for it is exemplified in innumerable particulars. The Scriptures, he observes, are thus more adapted to be a moral probation of the heart. It might not be unprofitable to the author, to consider whether his observations may not apply to his own theory. The traces of the characteristic style of the fishermen of Galilee may afford an occasion to worldly wisdom to invent a theory founded on an arbitrary distinction, instead of submitting, like a little child, to believe the testimony of God on this question, asserting that "All Scripture is given by the inspiration of God." Surely there is nothing in Scripture which asserts that the manner of Scripture is not as truly divine as the matter.

I am glad to find that the author, in the first of his practical reflections, so decidedly condemns that wicked theory that some have lately brought forward, that daringly ventures to divest of inspiration some things in scripture, as too trifling, and of too worldly a nature to deserve that honor. Such arrogance assuming to sit in judgment on the word of Jehovah, instead of seeking instruction from every part of it, cannot be too severely reprobated. "The moment man dares to consider any part of Scripture as uninspired," says Mr. Wilson,

“he sets up his own prejudices as the rule of judgment; he believes only what he likes; and he commonly ends in undervaluing or rejecting some of the fundamental truths of the Gospel.” I would have had much greater pleasure in reviewing Mr. Wilson’s work had he written the whole in a strain worthy of this observation.

The author’s second reflection is that this theory “tends to close the avenues to some of the most pernicious evils which have desolated the church.” He divides these errors into two classes; the first takes too low a view of inspiration, and the second too high a view. The usurpation over conscience, the authority of tradition, infallibility, the prohibition of the free use of the Bible to the laity, the exclusive inposition of a particular translation, and the intermixture of Apocryphal with Canonical writings, are all ascribed to the first. Now there can be no doubt that the abettors of these errors have little practical regard to the inspiration of the Scriptures; but there can be as little doubt that they do not arise from a denial of plenary inspiration. On the contrary, the Church of Rome will admit the inspiration of the Scriptures more fully than Mr. Wilson himself. It will ascribe them to God, both in matter and manner. It admits the Apocraphy, not because it makes light of the inspiration of the genuine books of Scripture, but because it believes the Apocrypha to be inspired.

It imposes an exclusive translation; not because it believes the original to be uninspired, or inspired in a low degree, but because it believes the Vulgate to be an inspired translation. I wish Mr. Wilson was engaged in actual combat with any Román Catholic writer; he would soon be convinced that he was here writing at random. There is no more reason to ascribe Popish errors to imperfect views of inspiration, than there is to ascribe all errors to this source.


But it is more to my purpose to attend to the errors supposed to result from an overstrained view of inspiration. "On the other hand," says Mr. Wilson, "the class of errors, not generally so fatal, but yet most injurious, which spring from a forgetfulness of the human character, and form of the plan of inspiration, is to be guarded against." Now, reader, put your invention on duty, and try to find out a number of such errors—errors whose origin is the overlooking of the manner of inspiration. "If the inspiration of Scripture," says the author, "be so interpreted as to supersede the free and natural flow of the writer's mind." Is there any one who holds this? and if there is, does it lead to the supposed consequence? Cannot God convey His thoughts and His words through the natural flow of the thoughts and words of him through whom He speaks? "If sound and reasonable means of expounding the force of terms," says

he, "the import of metaphors, the signification of allusions to local customs be discarded." Do any of those who have the highest views of inspiration, discard sound and reasonable means of expounding the force of terms, the import of metaphors, &c.? Or has their view any tendency to countenance such extravagances? Mr. Wilson might as plausibly trace such evils to overstrained corollaries from the forty-seventh proposition of the first book of Euclid's Elements. Why, Mr. Wilson, do you talk so much at random? This loose reasoning has no more connection with the principles on which it is professedly founded, than it has with theories of the formation of the earth. "If the book," continues Mr. Wilson, "is considered as so divine in its form, as well as its matter, as to exclude man's agency." Did any man ever hold this? Did ever Mr. Wilson hear of any one who denied the agency of man in writing the Bible? Especially do they on whom he has his eye, deny the employment of man as a rational organ in the writing of the Scriptures? They believe indeed, that the Bible is as divine in its form, as in its matter, and as human in its matter, as in its form. But both as to matter and form, man was a rational organ in producing it. "If the human character of the manner," says he, "is forgotten—the errors which may rise, are by no means inconsiderable." Who can forget that the Scriptures are written in the form of human

---

writings? This may be remembered, while at the same time, it is believed that they have received this human form from God. But that we may not fight in the dark, let us see what those errors are. "Truth is conveyed off, as it were, into the lifeless reservoirs of human contrivance, instead of flowing fresh from the living sources of the divine mind." Now a Scripture metaphor I could expound, but here is one that discards the efforts of criticism. I can attach no more meaning to it, than if it were written in Chinese. Let us then examine the next supposed error. "Harsh and unnatural interpretations are imposed; arguments are violated, or misstated; figures and parables are pushed into minute and far-fetched novelties." How do any of these evils result from the belief that God is the author of the Scriptures, both as to manner and matter? Does the author really think that it would be lawful to impose harsh and unnatural interpretations, violate or misstate arguments, push figures and parables, into minute and far-fetched novelties, on the supposition that God had written the Scriptures with His own finger? Is there any difference as to the interpretation of a parable or any figure, whether it had been written by God or by man? The author seems constantly to labor under the strange impression that if God should speak without human instrumentality, He would not speak in language to be expounded by the ordinary laws of

speech. "Systems of theology," he continues, "are framed according to the taste and habits of the student, and not after the native simplicity of the divine word." Many systems of theology, it is true, are of this stamp, but it is not the result of too high views of inspiration. Strange, indeed, that a writer takes up his pen, with the conviction that the Scriptures are so eminently inspired, and that this very conviction leads him to form his system in utter disregard of these Scriptures! "A few passages are taken out of their connexion, and forced to an unnatural sense, and then the Scriptures compelled to bend to that exposition." Very bad indeed, but overstrained views of inspiration are surely the last thing in which a source should be sought for such an evil. "The various statements and arguments of the Holy Scriptures, instead of being diligently examined and compared, as so many phenomena from which inferences are to be drawn with the care of the inductive philosophy, are harshly put together, reduced to a few rigid and unbending propositions, and are made the first principles of all subsequent advances. By these means, the doctrine of the inspiration is overstrained, and misapplied." How is it possible that any reasoning mind could connect such errors with the opinion on which Mr. W. supposes them to be founded? This, surely, is a noble instance of the inductive philosophy. The wildest enthusiasm, in all its





phrenzy, never uttered any thing more extravagant than this. A series of errors are ascribed to an origin with no more semblance of truth, than if they were deduced from wrong views of the solar system. Though a person should be so frantic as to believe that the writers of the Scriptures were unconscious organs, as devoid of understanding at the moment as Balaam's ass, his opinion would have no tendency to lead to any of the above errors. It is mere raving then to trace them to such a source. No man can be more destitute of a philosophic mind than this writer.

"The human part is forgotten. Men pass over and obliterate all the finer traits, all the hidden and gentle whispers of truth, all the less obvious, and yet natural and affecting impressions of character." Here again the writer gets into mystery. What are these finer traits that are passed over and obliterated? How are they obliterated, if they are passed over? What are hidden whispers of truth? Who can hide a whisper? If it is hidden, how is it obliterated? Do not the gentle whispers of truth belong to the matter of Scripture? Are *they* manner merely; form without substance? What in plain English is the meaning of this sentence? Does the author really think that any one reads the Epistles of Paul or Peter, James or John, without knowing that man is speaking as well as God? Does he think that it is possible to overlook the

human agency, while he is addressed by a writer expressly under his own name? Whatever probability there may be that some will forget that God speaks through man, there is none that they will forget that man speaks when he writes expressly with his own signature. The agency of man is not a fine trait, not a gentle whisper, not a less obvious impression; but the most prominent feature in revelation. He must be blind indeed, who does not see the Apostle Paul in his writings. Has ever the author met any species of two-legged animals who are guilty of the errors which he here exposes? Yet the author speaks as if there was a very numerous class of this description. If it were the theme of a school-boy, torturing his barren brains to fill up a page or two, such a creation of fancied evils might find some apology. But on so grave a subject, it is utterly without excuse. There cannot exist an individual, who in reading the Scriptures, overlooks the agency of man. Is it then consistent with integrity, to create a class of fanatics so extravagantly frantic, for the mere purpose of disgracing a disagreeable sentiment?

And what connexion has the quotation from Lord Bacon with this subject? As much as it has with the theory of the tides. Lord Bacon prefers short, sound, judicious notes and observations on Scripture, to those commentaries that abound in common places, pursue controversies, and are reduced to

artificial method. Well, what has this to say on the subject of inspiration? His lordship illustrates his meaning by a figure. The wine that flows from the first treading of the grape, is sweeter and better than that forced out by the press. Whatever propriety of application this beautiful figure has to the subject which it is brought to illustrate, it can have no application to Mr. Wilson's purpose. Certainly it was not from a gentle *crush* of the Scriptures that the author's theory of inspiration flowed. All the power of the *press* could not force it out of the words "All Scripture is given by the inspiration of God," nor from any other words in the Bible. It is not merely the roughness of the husk and the stone that we find in this wine; we complain that it is a wretched beverage, produced by pouring water on the lees.



## REMARKS ON THE REVIEW

OF THE

REV. DANIEL WILSON'S THEORY OF INSPIRATION.

---

It is fortunate for Mr. Wilson, that all reviewers are not of my way of thinking on these matters. Some of them will, no doubt, consider him as carrying his ideas of inspiration much too far. Even some who have professed evangelical sentiments have made much greater havoc on the Scriptures. The most rigidly orthodox reviewers, it seems, are quite satisfied with his views. The evangelical press of England, I have no doubt, will be on his side. The Christian Observer appears to consider itself as very scrupulous on the subject, yet it professes a substantial concurrence in his doctrine. It will be but justice then to Mr. Wilson to exhibit the judgment of this Review by the side of my remarks. I have no wish to conceal any thing that may be supposed to throw light upon a point which I deem so vitally important.

The Christian Observer's account of Mr. Wilson's theory, is contained in the following extract. "The

next Lecture introduces us to a subject of much difficulty; namely, the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures, leaving no defect or error in the religious revelation; and the human form, the mould, the peculiar character, the natural methods of expression; the poetry, the history, the devotion,—in short, the whole apparatus of earthly instrumentality, all-impressed with the stamp of man, all intelligible to man, all to be interpreted by the laws of ordinary sense, and constantly applied by grammatical, logical and historical rules. Mr. Wilson considers the matter all divine—the manner all human; that is, with a constant preservation from all errors affecting the revelation. He views the Bible as God speaking to man, not by angels, nor in the language, nor with the ideas, associations, and style of angels, if angels have such characteristics, but by man, in the language of man, and with the ideas, associations, and style of man.”

Though the first sentence is not remarkable for its clearness and precision, this extract will show that I have not misrepresented Mr. Wilson’s meaning. My view of it is substantially the same with that given here. The Scriptures are impressed with the stamp of man, that is, they are written as if each of the writers were communicating his own thoughts. Did any man ever doubts this? Is this a discovery? Was there ever a reader of the Scriptures who was so ignorant as not to know

this? But have not the thoughts, reasoning and arguments the same impression? Could not God as easily use the respective style of the writers of revelation, as He has used their thoughts, reasoning and arguments? Has He not communicated His truth and will to us through the thoughts, reasoning and arguments of the inspired writers, as well as through their style? The Epistle to the Romans, or to the Galatians, &c., is as much Paul's matter as Paul's manner. Both are his in one sense; both are God's in another. The style is the style of Paul, but could not God use that style when He wrote by Paul? The thoughts also are Paul's thoughts; but could not God convey His mind in the way of Paul's thinking and reasoning? If these gentlemen possessed a little philosophical perspicacity, they would perceive that there is no difference in this matter between the thoughts and the style, both equally possessing the marks of the mind of man. There is no more reason from this human impression to conclude that the manner was without God as to the style than as to the matter.

But not only has every thing in Scripture, according to these writers, the stamp of man, but what must be equally surprising, "all is intelligible to man." Now is this a peculiarity in the manner of inspiration? What childish trifling! Must not revelation have been intelligible to man in whatever way inspired? In whatever way communi-


cated? Had God given it by angels would it not have been intelligible? Had He given it immediately from His own hand, would it not have been intelligible? What peculiar darkness is in the messages delivered by angels? Have these gentlemen ever read the Ten Commandments? Is not the language of the tables of the law sufficiently perspicuous?

But not only are all things intelligible to man, it is added, "all to be interpreted by the laws of ordinary sense, and constantly applied by grammatical, logical, and rhetorical rules." And if God had written the Scriptures Himself, or given them through man as an unconscious instrument, would not this have been equally the case? Must not every thing written in any language necessarily be understood in the sense of that language? To say that God might have written His word in human language, and that its meaning was not to be judged by the ordinary rules of that language, is a contradiction in terms. For if it is not to be understood in the sense of the language, it is not in the language. The fact that revelation is written in the peculiar style of each of the inspired writers, is a peculiarity in inspiration worthy of being noticed; and from it doubtless we may derive instruction; but that it is written in our language, and to be understood in the sense of the language in which it is written, and that it is intelligible to men, are no



peculiarities. To mention such things as a distinguishing part of inspiration is the most silly trifling. The same may be said with respect to the alternative of speaking by angels. "He views the Bible," says the reviewer, "as God speaking to man, not by angels," &c. And did ever any one take a different view of this matter? Was it ever thought that the Bible was written by angels in the language of angels? A most important discovery surely, that the Bible was not written in the language of angels! By angels it might have been written or by the finger of God; but whether by the one or by the other, it must have been written in the language of those to whom it was designed to be a revelation. The language of angels, then, it is absurd to mention as an alternative. What Cimmerian darkness is it then that clouds the minds of these writers, that as often as they make the supposition that God or angels had written a revelation for man, they think it might have been written in the language of heaven! A book written in the language of angels, it is absurd to speak of as a revelation to man.

Let the reader observe in this extract the limitation even to divine superintendence in the writing of the Scriptures—"with a constant preservation from all error affecting the revelation." I noticed the same thing in Mr. Wilson as this reviewer has done. According to this, the writers of Scripture



were not preserved from all error, but only from such error as should affect the revelation. This, however, seems inconsistent with many of Mr. Wilson's assertions.

The reviewers next inform us: "We have often thought long and anxiously on this much controverted question; nor are we wholly ignorant of what the most celebrated biblical writers and theologians have written upon it, or of the difficulties which may be supposed to attach themselves to whatever conclusions we may adopt." If these gentlemen would consult the Scriptures with the teachableness of little children, they might sooner come to their purpose, than either by abstract thinking on the question as a subject of controversy, or by poring over the volumes of biblical writers. The last is an aid not to be despised; but I am convinced that an implicit reliance on it, to the neglect of the first, is the cause of much of the very great ignorance of the learned with respect to this subject. As long as men attempt to surmount all difficulties by untaught distinctions in inspiration, and by theories founded merely on supposition, instead of submitting to the testimony of God, that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God," it may be expected that, like the sorcerer who opposed Paul, they will seek one to lead them at noon-day. That there are difficulties connected with inspiration, I do not deny; for I do not know

any truth or duty revealed in Scripture that has not its difficulties. But this I know, that the authors of the late theories have not in the smallest degree contributed to remove these difficulties. The greatest of these difficulties remain, even were any of these theories admitted. The greatest difficulties that have ever occurred to me do not at all respect the complete inspiration of the Scriptures, both in matter and words. All that the doctrine of the inspiration of every word in the original Scriptures demands, is, that every thing written in them was written by inspiration. This has no more difficulty when it applies to the advice of Gamaliel, or the Letter of Claudius Lysias, the chief Captain, than when it applies to the Sermon on the Mount. That every word of Scripture has been inspired, does not imply that every speech or sentiment recorded there should be inspired. The Letter of Claudius Lysias was not inspired, but it is inserted in the Scriptures by inspiration; and for a purpose useful for the edification of the man of God. To this view of inspiration I have never met an objection that could detain me for a moment. All that Mr. Wilson and the Christian Observer bring forward is perfectly consistent with it. What they allege, is a thing so obvious that it could lie hid from no child that is able to read the Scriptures; and instead of being in opposition to my sentiments, is taken for granted in all my

reasoning. Paul's writings are in Paul's style; but this applies to the thoughts as well as the form.

"Our general impression upon the whole," say the reviewers, "we confess, is that Mr. Wilson is not far from having arrived at the true philosophy of the matter." The thing under discussion is not a matter of philosophy, nor to be ascertained by philosophical investigation. It is a matter of divine testimony, the meaning of which is to be ascertained by the laws of language. God says, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God;" Mr. Wilson, on the contrary, says, some part of Scripture is human. Mr. Wilson's philosophy then teaches him to contradict God. But Mr. Wilson's theory is as bad philosophy as it is bad theology. It makes a part contained, no portion of the whole that contains it. The manner is supposed not to belong to the writing of which it is the manner. The style belongs to the writing; and if all Scripture is given by inspiration, the manner of Scripture must be given by inspiration. No theory was ever propounded with less philosophical perspicacity than this. It distinguishes what cannot be distinguished; and ascribes effects to causes with which they have not the slightest connection. Besides, this theory makes only the matter divine. Then the words are not divine. Are the words the matter? Yet it makes the words of a great part of the Scrip-

tures to be divine as well as the matter. Is this philosophy?

Again, it makes all the matter divine, yet it makes a great part of the matter human, supplied from the sources of the private knowledge, information, &c. of the different writers. Is this philosophy? Nor are these the only inconsistencies of this theory. While it makes all the matter divine, it supposes the possibility even of some error in the matter, in things that do not respect the revelation.

Again, it makes the *inspiration* itself the joint production of God and man. Is this philosophy?

Still farther, it makes only the manner human, yet it allows "the greatest freedom and latitude in the use of each writer's knowledge and talents and ordinary means of information." Is not this something more than manner? In the exercise of this freedom did they introduce no matter? If it is said that they were superintended in the introduction of this matter, I reply that then they had not the greatest freedom and latitude. I reply farther, that superintendence is not inspiration, and that things introduced under superintendence are not mere manner. There is no consistency in this theory.

"We would, on the one hand," say the reviewers, "zealously maintain against the semi-sceptic or Socinian disputer, the plenary inspiration of the

Scriptures; we would not allow for a moment, with the Belshams and Priestlys of England, or the Neologians of Germany, that an apostle or Baptist may maintain true conclusions from inconclusive arguments; that Jewish prejudices were allowed to pervert the Christian records; that the Evangelists were little more than mere ordinary relators of a true story; or that a God of infinite wisdom permitted His record of mercy to a perishing world to be liable to take any doubtful coloring by passing through a human medium, what it must have done, had it not been dictated by His immediate and infallible inspiration."

I may here remark the want of candor in such a use of the word *plenary*. Surely *plenary inspiration* cannot apply to the views of those who make any exceptions to the inspirations of the Scriptures. Does not this phrase refer to every thing in the Scriptures, and to every word of the Scriptures? Is it not then an abuse of language to speak of holding plenary inspiration, while some things in Scripture are expressly excepted from inspiration? This is a mean artifice to sap the foundation of the full inspiration of Scripture under the mask of holding it. To those unacquainted with what has been written on the subject, the phrase *plenary inspiration* would undoubtedly convey a meaning very different from that in which it is dishonestly used by many writers. With what propriety can

\

persons assert that they hold the doctrine of plenary inspiration, when, according to their systems, much of the Scriptures was not inspired at all? Some part of it belongs to man, and in many things he was only superintended, which is a very different thing from inspiration. But why are the poor Belshams and Priestlys, with the Neologians of Germany, not to be indulged in the exceptions which they make to inspiration. Is this high popish prerogative, of distinguishing and limiting, where there are no distinctions or limitations in Scripture, to be confined to Evangelical divines alone? Must the Belshams and Priestlys surrender to the more orthodox zeal and predilections of the Christian Observer? What is it that can put down the impious views of Belsham and Priestly on this subject? No abstract reasoning; no abhorrence of Christian Observers, no *a priori* evidence,—nothing but the declarations of God in the Scriptures. God says, “all Scripture is given by inspiration of God.” This cuts down the horrible blasphemy of Belsham and Priestly; and this equally cuts down the less horrible blasphemy of the Rev. D. Wilson and the Christian Observer. The man who makes any exception; cannot consistently refuse any other exception. The difference between Mr. Wilson and Dr. Priestly is only in degree. Both proceed on the same principle, though the evangelical minister may not choose to carry his doctrine as far as the

Socinian philosophy. The Christian Observer is shocked with the heresy that makes the Evangelists little more than mere ordinary relaters of a true story; yet how much higher does even Mr. Wilson place them in some parts of their narrative? The Christian Observer thinks it necessary that the record of mercy should be dictated by *immediate inspiration*. But is this the kind of inspiration for which Mr. Wilson contends in the Evangelists? Much of the record is not by inspiration at all.

"Yet, at the same time," says the Christian Observer, "does not every divine, even those who would most strongly object to the latter part of Mr. Wilson's statements; nay, does not the most uninstructed person who thinks the very words of King James' translation, the original diction of the Holy Spirit, familiarly speak of the respective styles of St. Paul or St. John; of the sublimity of Isaiah, or the pathos of Jeremiah; of the characteristic peculiarities of the four Evangelists, all relating the same truths by the same inspiration, yet each in a manner which may be justly called his own?" Very true, that there is a distinction in the style of the different writers of Scripture, and that each writer may be said to have his own. Learned and unlearned admit this. The defenders of the full inspiration of the Scriptures speak of this, as well as their opponents. But what is the inference from all this? Is it that Mr. Wilson has made a



discovery, when he has turned into a theory what is admitted by all? Is it that, as the writers of Scripture have a characteristic style, they were not influenced by God in the use of that style? Is it not possible that God could employ their style as well as their tongue or pen? Yes, we talk familiarly of Paul's peculiar style, and of John's peculiar style; and we talk as familiarly of Paul's doctrine, of Paul's reasoning, &c. But in so speaking we do not mean to assert that the writings of Paul, both in doctrine and style, are not God's. Indeed, the very universality of the fact of such a manner of speaking, is the strongest evidence, that there is no opposition between the supposition of a characteristic style, and the belief that this, in another point of view, is the work of God. As the most ignorant persons find no difficulty in admitting, that the Scriptures may be written in the respective styles of the different writers, while they believe that every word of the Scriptures is inspired, why will the learned conjure up a difficulty to give scope to their ingenuity in forming theories? But where have these sages found the man who believes that the very words of the authorized version, are the original diction of the Holy Spirit? Is there any one able to read the Bible, who believes that it was written in English? But this is not all. This person who thinks that the Bible was originally written in English, is quite conversant with

the characteristic style of each of the inspired writers; and can speak as accurately as Longinus himself, of the sublimity of the one, the pathos of the other, &c. What a compound of ignorance and knowledge must he be?

The reviewers proceed: "Mathematically to adjust correctly the two points in their minute boundaries, may not be ~~easy~~; but it appears to us to be an excess of scrupulosity to deny, when expressly reasoning on the subject, what we constantly admit when not thinking of it." What have mathematics to do with settling metaphysical distinctions? Were an angel to draw the line, it could not be done mathematically. There is no more propriety in bringing mathematics to settle a difficulty on the subject of inspiration, than in bringing a text from the Bible to settle a point in the conic sections. But the distinction as to the present subject, is not a line separating between adjacent territories; the same territory belongs to different occupiers, to the one it belongs in one sense, to the other in another. The Epistle to the Romans, for instance, is the Epistle of Paul, contains the thoughts, reasoning, arguments, language, and style of Paul; but the same Epistle is the word of God, both in style and matter. It would not only be "an excess of scrupulosity to deny, when expressly reasoning on the subject, what we constantly admit when not thinking of it," but it

would also be extreme folly. But at all times, we are willing to make the admission in the amplest terms. Did any man ever deny, in reasoning on this subject, that the Scriptures have the characteristic style of their different writers?

In illustration of this variety of characteristic style, substantially expressing the same thing, the reviewers give us an example. "Take a familiar example, a parent says separately to four children, 'Call your brother Richard.' One simply repeats the message as the words of his parent: 'Richard, my father desires me to call you.' A second makes the message his own: 'Richard, my father wants you.' A third repeats it as an injunction: 'Richard, you must go to my father.' The fourth: 'Brother Richard, pray run directly to our dear father, for he wants to speak to you.' Are not all these exactly the father's message, and is it to contravene this proposition to say that each was delivered in a manner characteristic of the respective speakers?" Now this example is entirely unsuited to the illustration of the point for which it is brought. It gives a mere variety of expression, but by no means four characteristic styles. So far from this, the very same individual might, in delivering the message, on different occasions, use each of these forms of expression. Yes, and twenty other similar varieties. Indeed, in repeating a message to different individuals separately, who is

it that keeps by a single mode of expression? A hundred such varieties are consistent with the style of the same speaker.

As an illustration of substantial harmony, the example is equally defective. Did any one ever suppose, that mere variety of expression is contradiction. The most inveterate hater of the word of God, would never allege any inconsistency in this, if he met it in the Scriptures. There is not even the shadow of an appearance of contradiction. The relation of each of the brothers is as much, and as directly, the father's message, as words could express. Did not each call Richard? What else was the command of the father? This example, then, does not correspond to any of the apparent discrepancies in the account of the Evangelists, to which the infidel objects. Of what avail would such an example be to harmonize the four accounts of the inscription over the cross? Instead of sending four messengers to one person, it would have been more to the purpose to have sent one messenger, and have given four writers to report the delivery of the message, with such a variety as the Gospels give of the above fact. Indeed, to send four messengers on such an errand, was a very clumsy expedient. The invention of a reviewer ought to be more fertile in resources. If the difficulties on the subject of inspiration were of the nature that this example supposes, it would be an

easy thing indeed to clear them away. He must be a sceptic indeed who alleges that, when a number of persons are commanded to call an individual the message is not executed, except they all use the same words. Certainly the reviewers have thought long, and anxiously, and profoundly on this subject. After their able solutions of the most formidable objections, infidelity must ever after feel abashed.

The reviewers are of opinion that it does not derogate from the author's conclusions of full inspiration, that he has admitted "though perhaps not in the most desirable words, a wonderful union of divine and human agency in that inspiration." So then, it appears the reviewers agree with the author in making man's part in the business a constituent of inspiration. Man, it seems, has partly inspired the Scriptures. And do the reviewers really think, that it does not derogate from full inspiration, that a part has been effected by man without God? Indeed they object to the author's phraseology. They would not say, that "the Scriptures are both human and divine;" but they say, "when he explicates his proposition, we agree with him." Now in what sense can it be said, that the Scriptures are human, in consistency with the assertion that they are all divine, or fully inspired? Only as they are written by the instrumentality of man, in the style of man, and after the manner of human writings. But this will not serve the pur-

pose of the author's theory. This theory makes them human as a constituent part of their composition; a part in which God has no hand. Now if there is any thing merely human in the Scriptures, it cannot be true that they are wholly of God, or fully inspired. The author's doctrine, then, is a self-contradiction. The only reason why this contradiction lies hid from the smallest critical discernment, is, that by the assertion that the style and manner are human, he frequently means no more than what every one admits, namely, that they are the characteristic style and manner of the writers. In this light the Christian Observer seems to consider his doctrine; but in this sense there is nothing in the assertion that can entitle it to be called a theory of Mr. Wilson's. Besides, his assertions again and again make the style and manner a distinct part in the composition of the Scriptures, in which God had no hand.

But why do the reviewers refuse to say that the Scriptures are human as well as divine, if they adopt the author's conclusions? If a constituent part of the composition belongs to man in such a sense that it does not also belong to God, is not such a fact as truly human as the rest is divine? Indeed, according to Mr. Wilson, the Scriptures are neither human nor divine; they are not, as he asserts, in contradiction to himself, all human and all divine; they are partly human and partly

divine. But according to his theory, they are as truly human as they are divine. The Christian Observer then appears to be very slightly acquainted with this subject.

It is much to be lamented, that a periodical which has so much influence on the Christian public, should express itself substantially satisfied with a theory of inspiration which lowers the character of the divine word, without even the alleviating circumstance of removing a single difficulty connected with the subject. That so crude a theory should be dignified as a philosophical solution of a difficult theological question, hitherto unanswered, must surprise every one capable of analysing the author's paradoxes. Indeed, a paradoxical way of speaking is the only thing original in this scheme. Let it be divested of this and nothing is left for Mr. Wilson. The fact that in the Scriptures there is a human manner, has never been questioned—has never been unknown. That not only the manner, but the thoughts, reasonings, and conclusions may all be ascribed to the writers, is a thing that no man who reads the Bible can question. How then can Mr. Wilson deserve the credit of unveiling an important hidden truth? What has he discovered that was not always known? To the careless reader, who never thinks of forming accurate ideas of what lies before him, there is, in Mr. Wilson's language, the appear-

ance of great depth and metaphysical acumen in reconciling things apparently incongruous; but when it is more closely examined, it turns out to be a pompous way of saying nothing. But if God is in very deed the AUTHOR of the Scriptures, how guilty must he be, who has exerted his ingenuity to deprive Him of any part of them! How guilty must they be who encourage him in this sacrilege!



STRICTURES ON SOME PARTS  
OF THE  
REMARKS OF THE ECCLECTIC REVIEW,  
ON  
DR. SCHLEIERMACHER'S CRITICAL ESSAY ON THE  
GOSPEL OF ST. LUKE.

---

It will be recollected that it was in the Ecclectic Review that the infidel paper appeared, which excludes from the sacred canon of inspired Scripture, a considerable portion of the Old Testament. It will not therefore appear surprising to any who are acquainted with this fact, that the same professedly Evangelical publication has, in its review of Dr. Schleiermacher's Critical Essay on the Gospel of Luke, audaciously charged the Evangelists with falsehood. The accounts in the different Gospels are, according to the reviewers, in some points so contradictory that they have fearlessly adopted the conclusion that the writers of them have erred.

The work which they profess to review is on the origination of the Gospels, and is of an entirely Neological cast. The reviewers, indeed, censure his boldness and condemn his errors, but they

approach him with such awe and timidity, that their gentle reproach must be very agreeable to him, if he has any vanity. I shall not trouble myself with the review, farther than respects the subject of inspiration. Schleiermacher's book is one of those productions that professes to throw light upon the subject of the Evangelical History, by tracing the different Gospels to their origin. Such writers suppose that they can discover the different external sources from which the Evangelists took their accounts, and that this discovery removes the difficulties felt from the disagreement of their narratives. The elucidation of this question has occupied some of the most considerable Biblical scholars in our own country, and the Ecclectic Review has produced a specimen on this subject, which shows their entire approbation of such attempts. Now, notwithstanding the celebrity of some of the writers who have occupied their ingenuity on this subject, and the general approbation of their labor, I will be as rash as Job's three friends, and pronounce with the fullest confidence, that the utmost exertions of talent can never produce any thing but a figment in this matter; and farther, that though the truth was exactly known, it would be of no value for the alleged purpose. It is indeed perfectly agreeable to the doctrine of complete inspiration, that the writers of the Gospels should have taken much of their accounts

from external sources. Inspiration applies to them in copying a genealogical title, receiving an account of a fact from an eye witness, copying uninspired records, or making extracts from them, as well as in the most important communications of the Holy Spirit. But to pretend, at this distance of time, to discover and ascertain the different external sources from which each of the Evangelists draw their materials, is an attempt that sober good sense never will make. No historical question can ever be settled by theory. The utmost that ingenuity can reach is probability, or rather plausibility. A thing may have been so, as is alleged; but it may not have been so, and nothing but childish credulity will ever receive as historical truth, the most harmonious tales of fiction.

If this is a just observation, how deplorable is it that the young Biblical student should have his talents so misdirected as they are likely to be, by the remarks in the following extract from the *Ecclectic Review*?

“The subject to which this volume (Schleiermacher’s Essay) relates, is the origination of the Gospels, particularly the first three. The Bishop of Peterborough’s Dissertation, annexed to his Translation of Michaelis’ Introduction, in 1801, first brought the subject fully before the minds of English readers. The early Protestant commentators and divines, with the exception of Grotius,

had scarcely adverted to the subject, or had contented themselves with occasional and brief notices, such as a slight examination must have ascertained to be quite unsatisfactory. Towards the beginning of the eighteenth century, Le Clerc, Mill, and Wetstein, proposed their opinions on this question; and in a following period it was investigated with great assiduity by Michaelis and many others of the German critics, and in our own country chiefly by the late Dr. Henry Owen. But it is during the last forty years that the most laborious diligence has been employed upon it, by the late estimable Dr. Niemeyer, by Eichhorn, and by many others of the German Bible scholars." Such is the history of this foolish and untaught question. The laborious trifling of misemployed learning and ingenuity is here exhibited with an approbation that must give a wrong direction to the talents of young Biblical students, as far as it has any influence on the Christian public. In what immediately follows, we have the phenomena and the theory founded on them. "Whoever reads a Greek Harmony of the Gospels, must be struck with these facts: that Matthew, Mark, and Luke frequently recite the same facts, but particularly speeches of our Lord, in the same words; that often there is such a variation of the words, but conservation of the sense, as usually takes place when two persons translate into one language a passage from a foreign book;

that still more instances occur, in which the variation is much less than must necessarily be in the case just supposed, while yet the conformity is not perfect, as in the first class of instances; that in some cases the differences are very considerable, referring to words spoken, actions performed, and the consecution of events; and that in other cases the variations are such as appear irreconcilable by any method that ingenuity can devise, so that we are driven to the conclusion, that some of the Evangelists have erred in the dates of events, the combination of material, and other minute circumstances, merely of an outward and mechanical kind, and which have no effect whatever on the certainty of their narrative, or its grand use for religious instruction."

Here we have without disguise the appalling assertion that there are various errors in the Evangelical histories. It is not my business to controvert this infidel statement, else I might allege that ingenuity might yet do what it has never done, and that all former failures are no certain proof that the thing is impracticable. These sages are not to take it for granted, that human ingenuity can never advance beyond their attainments, or even the advance of all former times. I might allege reconciliation might be possible, though human ingenuity should never effect it, and that a proper sense of human weakness, as well as a reverence for

the word of God, ought to have prevented this blasphemous charge. Pray, gentlemen reviewers, might not a harmony of the Gospels be possible, though your exquisite sagacity has not found it? I might allege also, that in effecting a harmony every possible supposition is perfectly allowable, and any thing that could possibly reconcile the accounts may be taken for granted. Even if two accounts apparently of the same transaction should be palpably irreconcilable, there is still a possibility that it is not the same. A sentiment uttered on one occasion may have been uttered on another with some variety, and that which appears to be the same miracle variously related, may in reality have been two. But I will allege nothing like this. I will take it for granted that the blasphemous charge of these Evangelical critics is true. Of what use on this supposition, are speculations on the origination of the Gospels? Can the result of these speculations produce a harmony where there is acknowledged contradiction? They may account for variety, but can they excuse error? If the Evangelists have erred, it does not free them from that error, to discover its source. After all the speculations of these theorists, the error, with all its evils, still remains. But these errors, it seems, are of small moment. They are merely "outward and mechanical." But how errors of dates and false combinations of fact, can be called *the outward and*

*mechanical errors of history*, is what I cannot understand. Faults of this kind do not belong to inartificial composition. Nor is it true that errors of this description have no effect on the certainty of the narrative. It is true indeed, that the substance of a narrative may be true, while there is a mistake in the date; and two facts may be true, while they are erroneously combined; but error in any of these respects brings the whole Bible into suspicion; and when the whole claims the authority of inspiration, a false date is as bad as a false narrative. When we read, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God," we cannot admit that God has committed an error in the date, more than in the transactions. This passage of Scripture demands truth in the dates as well as in the substance of the narratives. If the Scriptures assert inspiration equally with respect to every part of them, an error of any kind, were it established against them, would overturn their authority.

"There are, indeed," says the reviewers, "some persons who suppose that all and singular the sentences and words, in the very order in which they stand through the whole of the Gospel records, were literally dictated by the Holy Spirit." Extravagant fanatics! What could lead them to so wild a conceit! What absurdity to suppose that the words and sentences of a book, *aye, all and singular the words and sentences*, in the very order in

which they stand, shall be the very words and sentences and arrangement of the author of such book! What then, gentlemen, is your theory on this subject? Will you show us how any piece of composition can be ascribed to an author, when the words, sentences and collocation are not his own? Are the words, sentences and arrangement, no parts of the writings to which they belong? I am one of those fantastic people who believe that a writing contains all the words, sentences and arrangement, that are found in it; and therefore cannot see how all Scripture is given by inspiration, if any word originally in the Scripture was uninspired. I am so old fashioned as to believe, that if all Scripture is inspired, there is no Scripture which is uninspired, for I have not yet learned to believe both sides of a contradiction.

But this is not the most extravagant thing that these grave reviewers charge on their opponents on the question of inspiration. They add, "and that the Evangelists had no other part to perform than that of mechanical hand-writers." Stop a little gentlemen. Where did you find this? In whose writings can you verify this charge? I will not say that you never met with it, for in London, that hotbed of fanaticism, there may be paroxysms of religious phrenzy beyond the cold conception of mere provincials. But I will say, since I began to examine this subject, I have not met it. I never met an



individual who looked upon the Evangelists as merely mechanical hand-writers. It is universally admitted, that the inspired writers were rational organs through which the Holy Spirit communicated his mind, though every word written by them in the Scriptures was from God. There is nothing irreconcilable in the two parts of this statement. God can surely speak His words through man, in such a way that the words and thoughts shall be the words and thoughts of both. If, however, the reviewers make this assertion with respect to those who in the late controversy have held the doctrine of verbal inspiration, the charge is utterly false. And there is some reason to think that this is the allusion. For they add, "those persons, therefore, do not shrink from maintaining that the variations, equally with the coincidences, even those which apparently are the most insusceptible of being bent to reconciliation, all proceeded from one and the same source, the verbal prescription of the Spirit of truth." I have distinctly avowed the sentiment here alluded to; and I do not shrink from defending any thing I have advanced on the subject. I have said, that any variety that is warrantable in the different rehearsals of the same fact by an honest witness in the things of man, is equally warrantable in the different relations of the same fact by the Holy Spirit. It is a fanatical misconception of the nature of truth and falsehood, to suppose that

what is consistent with veracity in the language of man, would be inconsistent with it in the language of God. To repeat a narrative with the exactness of a message in Homer's heralds, is not required by truth in the language of either God or man. And if there are any discrepancies in the accounts of the Evangelists, which do not come under the protection of this shield, but are real errors, I maintain that they overturn the inspiration of the Scriptures altogether, and are inconsistent with the declaration that "all Scripture is given by the inspiration of God."

"The chief questions are," say the reviewers, "did one or two of the first three Evangelists transcribe from the other? Or did they all make use of some one common document, taking from it more or less of their respective matter? Or had they a variety of such common documents? The affirmative of each of these positions has been maintained by different writers; and each has attempted to show the impossibility of any theory being true except his own." Now, if there is an irreconcilable difference between the accounts of the Evangelists on any point, how can it harmonize them to know the sources from which each took his matter? Do not the reviews assert, that some of the accounts are erroneous? Of what avail then is it to point out the source of the error, even were this possible? Can this excuse falsehood, or convert falsehood into

truth? If two English historians differ in the date of any event, does it reconcile them to point out the different authorities which they have followed? So far then from these being the chief questions on this subject, they are not questions that relate to the subject at all. And as they are questions that are not answered by the Scriptures, they are questions that no man of a sound mind would ever ask. They are questions that never can be answered but by conjecture; and on such answers a wise man will not build any part of his faith on any subject. They are questions perfectly similar to those which have inquired after the name and the kindred of the Witch of Ender, and the names of those two men who accompanied Saul when he went to consult her. Who can tell whether her name was Zephaniah, or in what respect would it profit us to know this? Is it possible to determine whether or not she was the mother of Abner? Or would the settling of this question enrich our knowledge? Whether Abner and Amasa were the two men that accompanied Saul on his errand, cannot now be known; and could it be known, would be of no advantage.

Such questions did much occupy the Jewish doctors, and much of the information which they communicated in their commentaries is of this sort. It is lamentable to find the censors of the press, the professed defenders of evangelical sentiments in

England in the nineteenth century, approving of a species of inquiry equally vain, equally useless. To find out the sources of the Gospels by theories founded on suppositions, is as idle as to attempt the discovery of the sources of the Nile or the Niger in the same manner.

That my readers may be enabled to judge with more advantage with respect to these competent theories, I shall present them with a specimen that these reviewers have themselves exhibited with approbation. "Perhaps we shall be forgiven," they say, "if we here borrow a few paragraphs from lectures on this subject, which have been delivered more than twenty years ago, in one of the Dissenting Colleges near the metropolis."

"Wherever the Apostles went to preach the Gospel, we find them attentive to two great objects; the first, the conversion of men to the faith and obedience of their Redeemer; the second, the instruction and edification of those who had been already converted.

"In discharging the duties of the second class, the first Christian teachers must have experienced such a state of things as I shall now take the liberty of supposing. The new converts could not but feel themselves deeply interested to inquire for all attainable information relative to the character, conduct, miracles, and discourses of the Lord Jesus. With such requests, the apostolic instructors would un-

doubtedly be disposed to comply, to the utmost of their power and opportunity. We have in Acts xx, 35, a reference to information of this kind, but which is not recorded by any one of the Evangelists.

“The relations thus given by the Apostles, would be of various length, and would comprehend one or more anecdotes or discourses; as the judgment of the relaters, under the inspiring guidance of the Holy Spirit, dictated the propriety of the selection, in application to the circumstances of those for whose benefit it was imparted.

“These relations would be justly esteemed of the highest value, on account of the important and interesting nature of the matter, and on account of the promised influence of the Holy Spirit, to bring to the recollection of the disciples ‘all things whatsoever Jesus had said unto them.’

“Within the immediate confines of Judea, the Apostles would usually deliver their discourses in Syro-Chaldaic, the language of the country; but in other places they commonly spoke the Alexandrian Greek.

“Though it is not probable that any of the Apostles, during the first few years of their laborious duties, committed to writing any large accounts, they might, upon request, write down such or such a particular relation or discourse of their divine Master. Or, perhaps more probably, some one of their

hearers wrote from their mouths those relations. In each of their various audiences of converts, it may surely be presumed that one person, at least, was competent to perform this service for himself and his companions in the faith.

“It is further a matter of reasonable presumption, that such memorials, records, fragments, or whatever we may call them, would be presented by the writer to the Apostle from whose oral instruction they had been derived, with a request for revision and correction. Thus, these detached portions of narrative, conversation, or continued discourse, would obtain most justly the sanction of Apostolic authority, and would be preserved, read, circulated, copied, and revered accordingly.

“To the Evangelists Mark and Luke, such fragments would be of immense value. It may be presumed, that they diligently collected them, that they were able fully to appreciate their claims to authenticity, and that they introduced those which they knew to be of indubitable authority into their respective narratives; and some of them might, with equally good reason, be inserted by Matthew in his original Syro-Chaldaic Gospel. Luke adverts, in plain terms, to a plurality of sources from which he had deduced his information, when he says, that ‘those who from the beginning had been eye witnesses and attendants of the word, had delivered their declarations; and that he himself ‘had dili-

gently traced up all from the first.' When the translator of Matthew's Gospel into Greek, whether that was himself or any other person, found any of these fragments which corresponded with passages in his original, he would act properly by availing himself of them, and transcribing them into his version. This conjecture applies, of course, to the Greek fragments, which may be presumed to have been the more numerous of the two classes.

"The inference from these positions is, that where we find the continued verbal agreements in the three or in two of these sacred writers, we are reading an authentic Greek fragment, which each possessed and faithfully inserted in his work; but that, where we find the coincidences which are not strictly verbal, but lie in the collocation of sentences and members of sentences, each of the writers had before him a copy of the same Syro-Chaldaic fragment, and translated it into Greek for his own purpose."

Now what is this but a theological novel, as much the work of invention as *Waverley*? There is no more reason to believe that all these suppositions were actually realized, than that Sir Walter Scott gives an authentic history of the attempt of Prince Charles Edward. Is it possible that a writer can be so frantic as to call on his readers to receive conjectures as facts? Must every link of a chain of supposition be admitted as historical evidence?

The novels of Sir Walter Scott do not demand our faith though they may possess much historical truth; and they give the knowledge of life, manners, and of many things that may be profitable; but a thousand volumes of such theological romances would not enrich a reader with a single idea. Reasonings, founded on conjecture with respect to the things of God, pervert the mind from the true pursuit and the true sources of knowledge. How lamentable to find a professor in a theological chair, in a seminary professedly evangelical, amusing his students with reveries about the origination of the Gospels, instead of an able exposition of the contents of the Bible! If this is the way in which the English Dissenters are now taught in their Colleges, it will not be surprising if, in process of time, their professors shall amuse the students by mimicking *the trick of the resurrection of Jesus*. Whatever ingenuity a man may discover in devising and harmonizing such theories, a sound mind he cannot possess, and none but fanatics can receive edification.

But granting for a moment that all these conjectures were matter of fact, of what avail would this theory be for harmonising the Evangelists? Would it convert the supposed errors in the Gospel into truth? Would it show that inspiration might communicate a falsehood? "Upon this general basis," say the reviewers, "we understand that



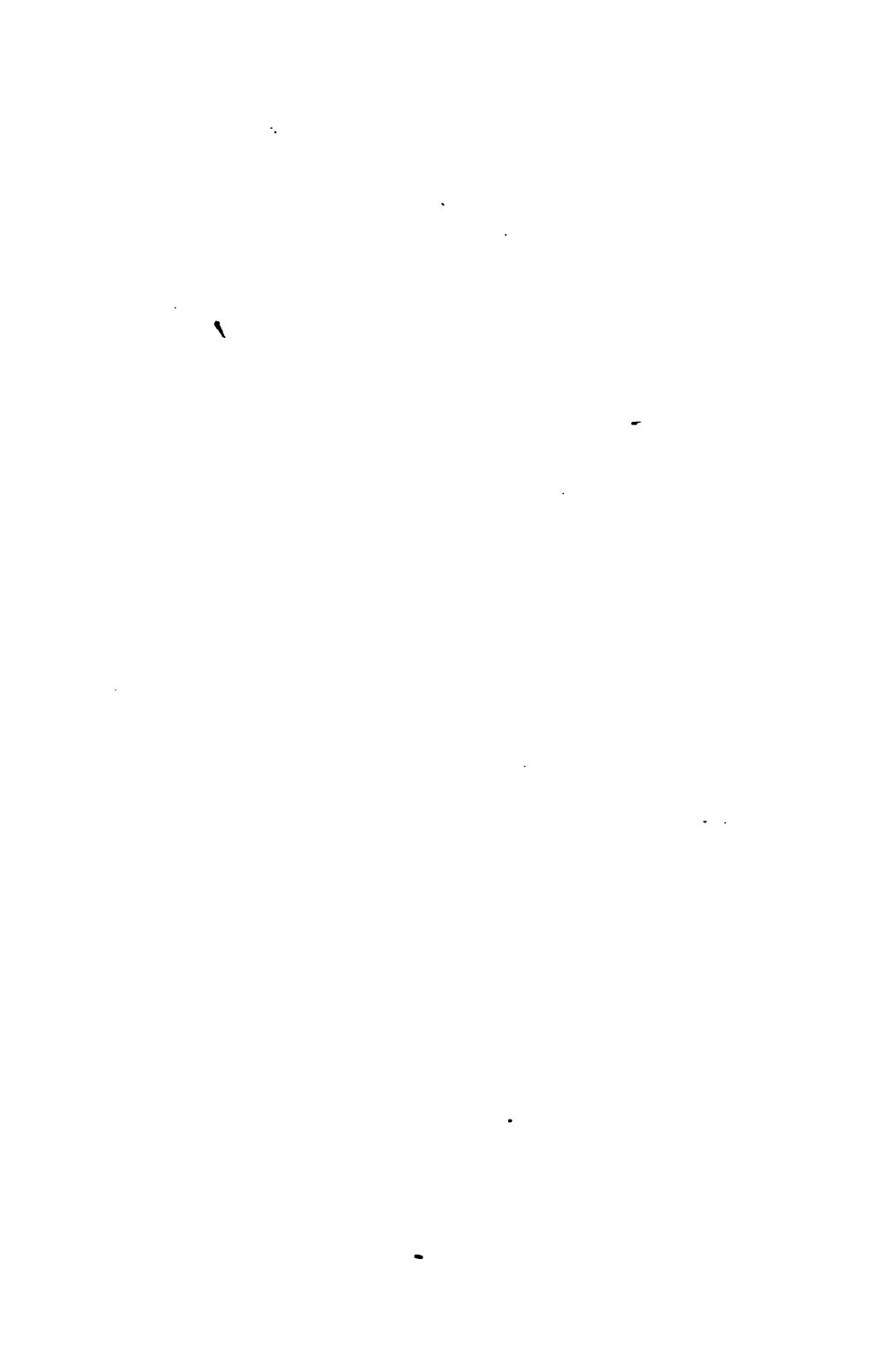
the Professor whose words we have borrowed, conceives that both the agreements and the disagreements, and all the other phenomena of the case may be accounted for, so far as it is in our power to account for them." This *basis*! A chain of suppositions! This is a basis without a base. This is truly like the Indian philosopher, who supported the world on the back of an elephant, and the elephant on the back of a huge tortoise. This theory might, indeed, show the reason of the coincidences, and the reason of the disagreements. But does this harmonise the discrepancies? Does this show that all Scripture may be given by inspiration, while the Scriptures abound in errors? To find out the external sources of the Gospels, even were it now possible, would be nothing but a matter of mere curiosity. The man who would give two hundred pounds for a Queen Ann's farthing, might value such information. But any man of a well regulated mind would utterly undervalue such a discovery. Dr. Schleiermacher's theory, the reviewers inform us, is essentially the same with that of the English Dissenting Professor; but the intrepidity of our critics begin to fail them, when the German Neologist attempts to harmonise Matthew and Luke, by turning some parts of the accounts into allegories and fables. "But when," say they, "to accomplish the long-felt desideratum of harmonising this narrative (of Luke) with that

4

in Mathew i. 12—ii. 23, he brings out the supposition that certain parts in the *narrative* of each Evangelist are *poetical allegories*, we feel the ground shake under our feet." But had the reviewers been as well acquainted with the country as their profession demanded, they would have left their guide on the edge of the quagmire, instead of accompanying him to the very gulph which now affrights them. They should not have entered the very margin of the regions of conjecture on a theological subject. And after all, are not the fears of the reviewers either affection, or cowardice? Is it worse in the German Neologist, to charge a falsehood on the Bible under the decent veil of allegory or instructive fable, than in the reviewers to charge in direct terms, various errors on the accounts of the Evangelists? These young Neological recruits, who have now shown themselves so nervous at the first fire, will forget their fears, it is to be expected, during the remainder of the engagement. If they have now courage to charge the book of God with errors in dates and combination of facts, the Neologians have no reason to despair, that they will come in time to pronounce, without faltering, "patches of parable and instructive fable."

On the whole it is evident that the German Neologians have had their influence even on the evangelical press of England; and that with all the horror expressed with respect to their most extra-

vagant dogmas, there is an attempt to meet them, and a desire to fraternize, as far as possible, in their speculations. The tone of this Review indicates much more complaisance towards the errors of learned ingenuity, than of zeal for the honor of the word of God. A reviewer possessing an apostolic spirit, must have stamped every part of Dr. Schleiermachers' work with his strongest reprobation.



## REMARKS \*

ON

DR. PYE SMITH'S THEORY OF INSPIRATION.

---

DR. SMITH's account of inspiration appears to me to proceed on principles at variance with the fundamental laws of Biblical interpretation. It founds on theory, and supports itself not by the declarations of the divine word itself, but by the supposition of difficulties and views of necessity. Whatever distance there may be between the inspiration allowed by Dr. Haffner, and that contended for by this writer, they both build on the same objectional foundation, though the religious sentiments of the latter permit him to ascribe a greater degree of divine assistance. What is the method that just criticism would adopt in ascertaining the nature and extent of inspiration? Undoubtedly it is by arguing, what saith the Scriptures? Whether the Scriptures are inspired at all, and what is the extent of that inspi-

\* These remarks were originally subjoined to a Review of the Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith's Defence of Dr. Haffner of Strasburg's Neological Preface to the Bible. The latter is in this edition omitted, as being unconnected with the subject of inspiration.

ration, can be learned from no other source. I turn then to 2 Timothy, iii, 16, and it immediately gives me full and perfectly satisfactory information. It declares, that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God." Here plenary inspiration is expressly asserted; for what is a *writing* but *words written*? The thoughts and sentiments are the meaning of the words. To say that a *writing* is inspired while the *words* are uninspired is a contradiction in terms. It is not said that the doctrines of Scripture, or the thoughts and sentiments of Scripture, but that the Scriptures themselves, are given by the inspiration of God. It is of the words as containing the meaning, and not of the meaning as distinguished from the words, that inspiration is directly and expressly asserted. For my own complete satisfaction, I require not an additional particle of evidence. But if, to silence the captiousness of error, I proceed to examine what additional light the Scriptures afford, I am altogether overwhelmed with the mass of evidence brought to bear on the subject. This may be seen fully exhibited in Mr. Haldane's Treatise on the Authenticity and Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures. As I am not now arguing the point, but only showing the legitimate mode of procedure, in every question with respect to what is taught in Scripture, I decline giving even an epitome of that evidence. I shall merely suggest one or two things that may be expressed in a few words. Some things

in Scripture must necessarily have been inspired in words, as well as thoughts. All prophecies not understood by the Prophets must have had such an inspiration. Here, then, we have a key to the nature and extent of inspiration. If any other part of the Scriptures are ascribed to a lower degree of inspiration, we are to believe it; but without this, we are to look on *all* as inspired to the same extent, as the same inspiration is equally asserted of *all*. That there are different degrees of inspiration, is not an assertion of the Scripture themselves, but an arbitrary theory of man. We find again, that the Apostles, on the prospect of appearing before kings and governors, were directed by their Master not to think previously on what they were to say, as they would be supplied with a defence in the moment of trial: "It is not you that speak, but the Holy Ghost." Now, if verbal inspiration was communicated on such occasions, surely it would not be withheld from the Scriptures, which are to abide to the end of the world.

But instead of proceeding in this way, to inquire of the Scriptures the nature and extent of their inspiration, Dr. S. as if they could not settle the question, invents a theory, and forms an inspiration, varying in extent, agreeably to supposed exigencies, without even alleging the color of Scriptural authority. A plenary verbal inspiration is *unnecessary*,—*is attended with difficulties*,—*detracts from the au-*

thority of translation,—gives weight to objections from various readings,—therefore, there is not a plenary inspiration. Now, admitting all the premises, all of which I deny, I do not admit the conclusion. Human views of what is unnecessary,—the existence of difficulties,—the degree of authority due to translations,—and the weight of objections from various readings, are not a paramount reason to set aside the evidence of Scripture doctrine; but I shall examine his four objections separately.

“The hypothesis,” says Dr. Smith, “that, in every case, (for in some it was evidently necessary,) the identical words were infused into the mind of the inspired writer, appears to me untenable, for these reasons:”—*Smith's Scripture Testimony to the Messiah*, vol. 1. p. 62.

This is not an hypothesis, Dr. Smith; it is the express assertion of the Holy Spirit. If Dr. S. could show that the words, 2 Tim. iii. 16, do not imply verbal inspiration, he would show that our interpretation of that passage is wrong; not that our hypothesis is untenable. We form no hypothesis on the subject—we deny hypothesis—we abhor hypothesis, with respect to every truth that can be known only by the revelation of God.

“It is an unnecessary supposition; for the divine influence on the mind of the inspired writer would as certainly guide the rational faculty of



expression to the adoption of the *best* and *most suitable* terms and phrases, as if the words were dictated to a mere amanuensis."

I have never met a writer who betrays greater indistinctness in his conceptions than this author. I thought the question was, whether *the very words, all the words* originally written in the Scriptures, were inspired, as well as the thoughts. Here the question is shifted, and the matter in doubt is supposed to be, whether the words of Scripture were *infused* by the Spirit, or the inspired writers were certainly guided to the adoption of them. Now, if there is any difference between being guided to use a word and having that word infused into the mind, I do not think that that difference will be of any avail to Dr. S.'s theory. If the divine influence on the mind of the inspired writer has certainly guided the rational faculty of expression to the adoption of the best and most suitable terms and phrases, then the terms and phrases of Scripture are all given by God. Is this any thing akin to the theory that in some things the words are left to the writers themselves, or that the inspiration is in the thoughts rather than the words? The theory used in practice, and the theory vindicated, are quite different. The former is designed to afford some relief from the supposed consequences of plenary verbal inspiration; the latter, if it is not really such, is exposed to all its objections. The guiding with certainty to

the use of a term, secures it as firmly as infusion. What is guiding to the use of a word, but inspiration?

By the assertion that such a mode of inspiration is unnecessary, the author's scheme requires, not merely that *certain guidance* will supply the place of *infusion*, but that some things do not require verbal inspiration at all. While the thoughts and sentiments are communicated by the Spirit, the writers may clothe them with expression. Now, complete inspiration is necessary as the ultimate resource in securing us that we have the mind of the Spirit. We may indeed have an inspired *thought* in uninspired *words*, as in translations of the Scriptures; but that we have the inspired thought, cannot be known on the highest evidence, but by knowing the inspired words. How can a thought be known, but by the words that express it? And how can we know that the words express the thoughts of the author, if they are not the words of the author? Had the inspired writers been left to themselves, as to the choice of words in any part of their writings, they might have made a bad choice, and inadequately or erroneously represented the mind of the Spirit. The best writer that ever moved a quill, may often fail in expressing his own sentiments. Instances might be given in which the most learned writers misstate their own meaning, and sometimes convey no meaning

system  
of the  
necessary

at all. Shall the fishermen of Galilee, then, be supposed equal to express themselves with unerring correctness, if left to their own phraseology?

It may be said, that this invalidates the authority of translations of the Scriptures. And I admit that it does imply, that no uninspired translation can have the same authority of the inspired original. But where is the man that has ever raised translations to such a rank? The universal consent of controversialists takes this for granted, why then should the abettors of verbal inspiration be taken to account on this head? In determining the meaning of all controverted passages, the last appeal is universally to the original. This is the ultimate ground on which certainty of meaning can be affixed. They who cannot have access to the very words which the Holy Spirit has inspired, have not the highest grounds of certainty as to his meaning. The inferiority of the authority of translations to the inspired original, is a fact that all must equally admit. Dr. S. himself asks, if Alethia understands German, supposing this to be a qualification for the adequate ability of deciding with respect to the sentiments contained in Dr. Haffner's Preface to the Bible.

But while all must admit that uninspired translations have an authority inferior to that of the inspired original, no sound critic can question the adequacy of translation for all essential purposes to

the unlearned. The Scriptures are not in a worse condition, on this point, than the classics, and all ancient and foreign books. Every one knows, that to understand what is going on in the continent, the bulk of the people of this country have no essential need for its languages. Nay, a criminal may be tried for his life, upon the testimony of a witness whose meaning can only be known to the court by interpretation. For the general faithfulness of translations, there may be every testimony that, in human affairs, usually determines opinion on the most important points. Nor is the learned man himself independent of human testimony. On this ground it is that he knows he has the inspired original. And though he has the inspired original, he has not an inspired or infallible knowledge of that original. In many things, then, he will be liable to mistake the inspired meaning. While he has an undoubted and a very great advantage over the illiterate, he is not without difficulty, nor beyond the reach of error. In judging of the fitness of the modes of communicating divine knowledge, incredulity demands evidence that admits no evasion; and learned Christians often desire to indulge them in this humor. But in this they err, not thoroughly knowing the Scriptures, nor the works of creation and Providence. In all God's works there is the impression of His own hand; not, however, so legible but chicanery may question it, and

plausibly ascribe it to forgery. Infidels demand evidence with respect to the Scriptures, not analogical to that in any other of God's works; and when Christians endeavor to satisfy them in this, they compromise the dignity of their God. Is it not enough that men have the same kind and degree of evidence with respect to the revealed will of God, that determines them in all other things? Must Jehovah shut up every avenue to evasion, before we will deign to accept His mercy? Salvation is our own concern. Shall we then so doat on damnation, that unless one rise from the dead, we will not believe the message of reconciliation? If the unlearned man rejects the Scriptures because he has not an inspired translation, his own conduct, in all other things, will attest the justice of his eternal condemnation. To convince him of the duty of receiving his English Bible as a revelation from God, there is no need of teaching him the chimerical theory of an inspiration of meaning, abstracted from the words that convey that meaning, that will diffuse itself, with equal facility and equal authority, through all the metaphrases, translations and commentaries. It will be perfectly sufficient to show him that he has the same kind of authority on which he rests his knowledge of all countries, ancient and modern,—and on which depends the most momentous concerns of man.

Let it be observed also, that we have greater evi-

dence of the general correctness and sufficiency of translation, than we could have with respect to the phraseology of inspired writers, had that been left to themselves. Translations are made by the most learned men of their age and country; the inspired writers were generally illiterate, and none of them masters of composition. But what is of higher importance, every error supposed to be committed by the original writers, must remain forever undiscoverable and irremediable; whereas, if a translation commits an error, it can be corrected by recourse to the original. The inspired original remains a ground-work for reference, with respect to all translations. There can be no such appeal with respect to any blunders of the inspired writers. If they have erred in the choice of a word or phrase, we cannot go up to heaven to have it corrected. The general consent of translations, in representing Scriptural truth, is such as to afford evidence of general correctness. It may be said, indeed, that a Bible inspired in thoughts, but uninspired in words, might have been sufficient as to all things essential to salvation, with all the errors contained in the phraseology. I admit it; but would such a Bible be as good a one as that which is verbally inspired? Would such a Bible be God's Scriptures? Could it be said of such a book, that it was all given by inspiration of God? Better to have such a book than no knowledge of salvation,

as it would be better to eat bread made of sandy flour than be starved. But as it would be better to have bread made of pure flour, so it would be better to have an inspired Bible. A Christian going into a heathen country without a copy of the Scriptures, might communicate the knowledge of salvation. But had he with him all the best books that ever were written on Christianity, could they adequately supply the place of the Bible? But what reason can be assigned for such stinginess in the Divine favor? Why does the all-bountiful Author of creation deal out His boons of grace with so niggardly a hand? If He did not employ men to complete His works, why should He to complete His word? Is the Almighty weary in working, that Christians are unwilling to give Him unnecessary trouble? Must they enter into minute calculations to ascertain how far they can do without His assistance? Are they determined to refuse from Him every thing which they can hope to want without irreparable loss?

Except it is for the same good-natured purpose, to make the toil of complete inspiration less necessary in God, I cannot see the use of substituting, in some cases, *divine acceptance* of words for *infusion*. According to this scheme there is no need for the inspired writer to trouble the Spirit for the inspiration of every word. On many occasions his own knowledge of phraseology, subject to the Divine

inspection, will sufficiently supply him. Such a scheme appears to me too bungling to ascribe to any man of common sense—to ascribe it to Jehovah is, in my view, little less than blasphemy. I acknowledge that if God would accept the words suggested spontaneously, or searched for by the inspired writers, it would come to the same practical issue. A bill accepted is virtually a man's own bill; but to represent a penman of Scripture and the Holy Spirit as working on such a scheme strikes me as so ridiculous that I cannot look at it but with contempt and abhorrence. Is it to make the work a little easier to Omnipotence, and to save some trouble to Him who wearies not in working, that such a confused and jumbling plan is proposed? What a wonderful interruption in the mental operation of the Apostles when writing or speaking! How many wrong words and phrases, how many inadequate expressions must be supposed to be presenting themselves to the Holy Spirit for acceptance in the minds of the Apostles! These must all be rejected, and if not replaced by infusion, new ones must again and again be sought for. If the suitable word is not supplied immediately by the Spirit, the illiterate fishermen might have halted and stammered till eternity, before they would have finished one sermon or one letter. The scheme of acceptance might not have seemed so utterly ridiculous, if God had chosen the most learned men as



the writers of Scripture; but with illiterate men, who are almost as ill supplied with terms and phraseology as with ideas, it would be a more tedious process than complete verbal infusion.

This also shows the absurdity of supposing that inspiration of facts, with faithfulness of statement, is all that is necessary for Scripture history. No subject requires a more full supply of phraseology than history. No subject requires more art in the disposing of its matter. So difficult is it, indeed, that few men in all ages have succeeded in it. The historian must be master not only of all things related by him, but he must be supplied with the terms and phraseology that respect all the objects, and all the relations, &c. which are to be represented in his history. Illiterate men have many ideas for which they have no words—learned men themselves are sometimes in the same predicament. Let an illiterate man be inspired with a full knowledge of all the affairs of Britain, throughout all ages, he will still be unfit to write a history of England. He must have a thorough knowledge of the words of the language in which he writes, art to arrange, and what is still more difficult, a fluency of expression and facility of composition. To the writers of Scripture history, inspiration of words was as necessary as inspiration of facts. But had they been the most perfect masters of language and composition, to write a history that might be per-

fectly relied on as a part of the word of God, inspiration of every word was necessary. Let us grant, however, for a moment, that plenary verbal inspiration was not, in our view, essential; is this a reason why we should not receive the obvious testimony of Scripture on this point? Shall we be allowed to be better judges of what is necessary than God? How many things will human wisdom reject in Scripture, if this theory is allowed? Some think a general judgment unnecessary, seeing every man is judged at death; and, according to this theory, they are justifiable in attempting to explain Scripture in conformity with their opinion.

The second objection to plenary inspiration, alleged by Dr. S., is:

"It is attended with extreme difficulties. For example: in two or three of the Evangelists, we often find the same discourse or sentence of our Lord expressed by each in different words, though with precisely the same sense. If, then, we demand a verbal inspiration in any one of these cases, we destroy the possibility of it with respect to the correspondent passage."

Instead of finding extreme difficulties in the things here mentioned, I can feel no respect for the understanding that finds in them any difficulty at all. It is here taken for granted as an axiom, that two or more accounts of the same thing, differing in phraseology, though substantially agreeing, can-

not all be the words of inspiration. Now a very small degree of perspicacity will enable any man to see, that instead of being a necessary truth, this has not the smallest foundation. In relating the same event on several occasions, a narrator may each time use different phraseology; but if his accounts substantially agree, no man will ever charge him with falsehood. A man, even on his oath, being several times called on to relate a fact, will never be found fault with so long as his accounts substantially agree. To attempt exactly the same phraseology would rather look suspicious. Now, if such is the case among men, why should the Holy Spirit, in relating facts, be bound by different rules? When he speaks in our language shall he not speak truth as required of men? Why should a perfect identity of words be at all aimed at? If the variety of expression in relating the same thing in the Gospels would not affect the truth of the narration, on the supposition that the writers were uninspired men, why should it be thought improper for the Holy Spirit to make use of that variety? Must a different law be prescribed to him when he uses the language of man, from that which binds man himself? The thought is perfectly childish. Let us take as an example one fact differently worded by the four Evangelists—the inscription written over the head of Jesus on the cross: This is Jesus the King of the Jews,

Matth.—The King of the Jews, Mark,—This is the King of the Jews, Luke,—Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews, John. Now I maintain that as four honest men might have related this fact with this variety of expression, without any impeachment on their veracity, so may the Holy Spirit. The man who says that it is impossible for any of these accounts but one to be the language of inspiration, virtually asserts that none of them can be the language of truth, but one. If the four accounts are all substantially true, and would not discredit any of four uninspired men, they may, without any disparagement to God, be all the language of the Holy Spirit. In speaking the language of men, his veracity must be tried by the rules of human language. Instead, then, of saying that such a variety of expression in relating this fact, supposes that the words were left to the Evangelists themselves, I will fearlessly assert that each of the four accounts is verbally the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. If the four accounts are true and reconcilable as the language of men, they are equally true and reconcilable as the language of God. It is a hypercritical fastidiousness that demands from God an identity of expression in narration, which truth never demanded from man. From this variety I deduce a far different doctrine from Dr. S. As in the word of God I perceive a palpable, I may say a designed variety of expression in

relating the same thing, I learn from this that the God of truth sanctions the great principle that is acknowledged by men in general with respect to the nature of truth, and gives not His countenance to that affected morality, that, like Dr. Smith's, pretends to find imperfection in the smallest instance of verbal variety. We have the authority of the divine example, that *substantial truth is truth*, with whatever variety it may be expressed. Dr. S. tells us that, "in'two or three of the Evangelists, we often find the same discourse or sentence of our Lord expressed by each in different words, though with precisely the same effect." Why, Dr. S., should this imply that each may not be the language of the Spirit? If the sense is precisely the same, must the God of truth be forbidden to use a variety of expression, perfectly allowable to man? Yet Dr. S., certainly not to the credit of his understanding, infers from the above fact, that "if we demand a verbal inspiration in any one of these cases, we destroy the possibility with respect to the correspondent passage." I admit this variety, and yet I demand a verbal inspiration, not merely in some one, but in each of the correspondent passages. Any thing that forbids the verbal inspiration will affect the truth of the relation. If it is truth as the word of an uninspired historian, it certainly is not less truth as the word of God. Dr. S. must have very limited views of possibility,

when he imagines an impossibility here. It is evident that there is great confusion in his own mind on this subject. The assertion, with respect to possibility, takes it for granted that variety is contradiction. It is evident also, that he looks on variety of expression, in relating the same thing, as morally faulty, though not in a degree that deserves notice as respects man. Were there not some jumble in his mind of this kind, variety of expression would never strike him as inconsistent with inspiration.

But I have another observation on the doctrine of this objection. It is here positively asserted that the verbal inspiration of all the Evangelists but one is impossible. Now, how does this consist with the language of the first objection? In showing *infusion of words* to be unnecessary, he takes it for granted that the mind of the inspired writer was *certainly guided* to the *best and most suitable* terms. Now I ask, if the Evangelists were guided with *certainly*, by divine influence, to the use of the words and phrases employed by them, in all this variety of expression, is not the Holy Spirit as chargeable with the variety, as if he had directly infused the words? If he is innocent as a *guide*, so is he innocent as an *infuser*. This evidently shows that the writer has formed no distinct views on the subject, but floats among clouds and fogs of his own creation, even in that heavenly

climate, where godly simplicity would have found meridian light. One other observation on this objection, and I have done. I admit, for argument sake, that the doctrine of plenary inspiration has great difficulties, though I have demonstrated that it has none. What can my opponent make of the admission? Shall the existence of difficulties be a sufficient reason to deny what the Scriptures, with such a mass of evidence, assert? Then give up the sovereignty of grace; give up particular redemption; give up the divinity of Christ; give up the Scriptures themselves; give up the existence of God. It is a scheme for any man acquainted with theology and science, to talk of difficulties as rendering any sentiment untenable. No important subject is free from difficulties, and some of the most important have the most puzzling difficulties. It is evidently the design of the divine procedure, that such difficulties should try the humility and the faith of God's people, while they are as gins and snares to human wisdom. Yet it is not agreeable, even to the wisdom of this world, to deny a doctrine for having difficulties, even great difficulties. In opposition to Dr. S. I maintain, with the greatest confidence of conviction, that rational criticism cannot set aside, by difficulties, any doctrine alleging a foundation in Scripture. Though I had been obliged to leave this objection unanswered,—though Dr. S. had given me passages

which I could not reconcile with the doctrine of verbal inspiration, I would have trampled on his objection as insufficient. There are many difficulties in the Scriptures that may never be solved by man. A resolution to receive no doctrine that has unsolved difficulties, would be a symptom, not of wisdom, but of weakness.

The third objection is, that "it deprives all translations of their claims to the authority of inspiration." \* Here, again, the author discovers great confusion in his mode of thinking. Though I do not believe the inspiration of translations, yet such a belief does not result from the doctrine of plenary inspiration, with respect to the original.† Instead of depriving all translations of a claim to inspiration, this doctrine is perfectly compatible with the supposition, that there might be an inspired translation in every language on earth. We may indeed believe the inspiration of the original, and deny the inspiration of every translation that exists; but our denying of the latter is not influenced by our belief of the former. The question of the inspiration of the original, is not affected by the inspiration or non-inspiration of any translation. But let us hear the reason the author gives why this doctrine deprives translations of the authority of inspiration: "For by the hypothesis the original text alone can possess that authority." We admit, indeed, that our doctrine implies that the words of the original

*the original text alone can possess that authority*  
*the original text alone can possess that authority*  
*the original text alone can possess that authority*  
*the original text alone can possess that authority*  
*the original text alone can possess that authority*



alone are inspired,—does Dr. S.'s theory suppose the words of translations to be inspired? We admit that the inspired thought of the original may be transfused into an uninspired translation; but that we have the uninspired thought in the translation, we rest on our own knowledge of the original, or on testimony. Does Dr. Smith's theory give us greater certainty of having the inspired thought? Our doctrine is not more unfavorable to the authority of translations than is his hypothesis. He maintains that the thoughts and sentiments, rather than the words, are to be considered inspired. We maintain, as well as he, that the thoughts and sentiments are inspired, and the words also. Now, in a translation, he thinks the thoughts and sentiments may remain, while the words of the original are left behind. What hinders us from thinking the same thing? He brings out inspired thoughts from *uninspired words*; what can prevent us from doing the same from *inspired words*? In holding the inspiration of words, we do not deny the inspiration of thoughts; but Dr. S. holds the inspiration of thoughts, and denies the inspiration of words. The difference between us, then, is not that our doctrine gives less authority as regards translation, but that his hypothesis gives less authority as regards the original itself. Our view does not disparage translations more than his, while his view disparages the inspiration of the Bible. If

his view approximates the authority of translations, and that of the original more nearly than ours, it is not by elevating translation, but by lowering the original. The uninspired words of translations, so far as suitable, are brought to a level with the words of the original, by making both uninspired. How can the belief of the inspiration of the words of the original, lessen the authority of a translation? Has not a translation of inspired words as good a claim to authority, as a translation of uninspired words? \* Was ever any thing so absurd as to suppose that a translation must lose a portion of its authority by a claim of verbal inspiration in the original? Will not every person who impartially reflects a moment, be convinced that we give a higher authority than our opponents, not only to the original, but also to translations? Translations, according to Dr. Smith, are translations of uninspired words; according to us, they are translations of inspired words. The objection proceeds on the absurd supposition that the belief of the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, necessarily implies the denial of the inspiration of thoughts and sentiments. By whatever process he extracts inspired thoughts from uninspired words, surely by a similar process we may extract inspired thoughts from inspired words. Our translation of a book more fully inspired than his, will surely have as much authority as his, that is the translation of a

*1825*

*1825*

book not so fully inspired. It is an odd theory indeed, that to detract from the authority of the original, is to add to that of the translation. *61. vol. 1. p. 101*

But what can be more logical than Dr. Smith's conclusion? Verbal inspiration deprives translations of a claim to inspiration; for our translations are not verbally inspired. This, however, is but a specious sophism. It confounds inspiration of thoughts with inspiration of words. Of what kind of inspiration does this view deprive translations? Of words only. But does Dr. Smith give inspiration of words to translations? Does his theory give inspiration to translations that he acknowledges to be uninspired? Can his theory give a more full inspiration to the thoughts and sentiments, as contained in translations, than ours? How, then, does verbal inspiration deprive translations of a claim to inspiration? It denies them inspiration in so sense in which Dr. Smith claims it. This formidable objection, then, amounts to no more than that, if the words of Scripture in the original are inspired, they are of more authority than the words of any uninspired translation, a truth which I suppose no man ever thought of calling in question.

These observations will prepare us to bear the shock of the astounding consequences, that the learned doctor draws from our doctrine. "Hence it would follow," says he, "that the general body of

Christians, who are under a necessity of depending on translations, are in fact destitute of any inspired Scriptures." What a dreadful abyss is this into which we have plunged the greater part of the Christian world! How wofully have I been mistaken! I had thought that my doctrine on this point was not equally innocent with that of my opponents, but had consoled myself, that by coming forward in this controversy, I was pleading the cause of both God and His people. But now I find that I am laboring only to deprive the bulk of my fellow-creatures of the inspired Scriptures. Never was there a greater disappointment. But before I admit these frightful consequences, let me make an effort to avoid them. According to our view, it is alleged that the unlearned are destitute of the inspired Scriptures. Destitute they are indeed of an inspired translation of the Scriptures, and destitute in this respect, I presume, as fully on Dr. Smith's plan as on our's, and I have shown something more so. Will Dr. Smith have the goodness to point out in what respect the translation can be called the inspired Scriptures, according to his view of inspiration, in which they cannot be so called according to ours? There is a difference of authority, between the original and uninspired translations. But it is not necessary that I should discuss this in this controversy, Dr. Smith and all others must confess this. I presume there never was a Biblical

critic so foolish as to put an uninspired translation on a level with the inspired original. In whatever sense Dr. Smith's theory can allow the English Bible to be the inspired Scriptures, our doctrine can allow this in still a higher sense.

But if the objection as to the authority of uninspired translations is valid, then, according to Dr. Smith's own views, we have in translations no inspired Scriptures, as far as concerns all those parts in which he admits that verbal inspiration was necessary. He admits the necessity of verbal inspiration, in conveying prophecies not understood by the prophet. Now in translations, either these are not inspired Scriptures, or if they are, all Scripture may have been verbally inspired, yet in translation be considered inspired Scripture. What is true as to any portion, may be true as to the whole. His own admissions, then, refute his theory.

The most formidable view of the objection, however, is still to come. "The consequence," he observes, "will also reach still higher. As the discourses of our Lord were delivered in the vernacular tongue of Judea, the recital of them in the Greek Gospels, cannot be the very words which he used, but must be translations." Here is a tremendous consequence of verbal inspiration. By the wicked doctrine that God, in revealing His will to men, uses His own words, we deprive not only the unlearned of inspired Scriptures, but we do

not leave a Bible even to the learned themselves. Really I could not have apprehended any such dreadful evil, from allowing God to use His own words in communicating His own mind. It is a shame for a man of learning to throw out sentiments so crude. Surely he ought to have reflected a moment, before he ventured to hazard such paradoxes. Ought not his good sense to have suspected the process of reasoning, that led to draw conclusions so frightful from premises so harmless. Had he allowed himself coolly to examine his own reasoning, he could not have allowed his mind to be entangled by cobwebs that must break from the lowest exertion of human intellect. I should be surprised if a very child could be imposed on by such reasoning, however unable he might be to unravel the sophistry of it. What is the argument? Our Lord spoke in the vernacular language of Judea, but the Gospels relate his discourses in Greek; therefore, on the supposition of verbal inspiration in the speaker, the Gospels that speak in Greek cannot be inspired. There is a world of obscurity and silliness in this reasoning. It supposes every translation to be of necessity uninspired. For if it is possible for an inspired translation to be given of an inspired original, why is it taken for granted that the circumstance of the accounts of our Lord's discourses, being recorded in Greek, forbids the inspiration of those accounts? The words of the

Evangelists are, indeed, only a translation of the words used by our Lord; but if the Scriptures are inspired, these words are an inspired translation. What does it concern us in what language Christ spoke his discourses, if they are recorded to us in an inspired translation? Paul spoke the language of the people whom he addressed,—does this imply that the words that record this in the Acts of the Apostles, are not inspired, because they must be only a translation of the words that Paul used?

But the *consequence* of this objection *works still higher*. Jesus Christ surely spoke by inspiration, his words were verbally the word of God. Now, as we have none of these words, none of his doctrines, but by translation, according to Dr. Smith's theory, we are destitute of inspired Scripture with respect to our Lord's doctrine. Should Dr. Smith reply, that though we have not the words of Christ, we have the thoughts and sentiments; I subjoin, that this cannot be said by him, consistently with this objection, for that represents verbal inspiration in the original, as destructive of inspiration in the translation. I subjoin further, that if verbal inspiration in Jesus Christ does not forbid the inspiration of the Gospels as to thoughts and sentiments, neither does verbal inspiration in the original forbid the supposition of having the inspired doctrine of Christ contained in uninspired translations. Dr. Smith brings his elephants into the field, but they

are so ill disciplined, that instead of trampling down the enemy, they take to flight, and crush his own ranks. The author seems to have lost himself, in an attempt, by a sort of chemical criticism, to reduce all the inspiration of Scripture into the thoughts and sentiments, that being then sublimated, it may escape evaporation in the words that convey it, and standing wholly unconnected with phraseology, be ready to transfuse itself with equal strength into all other languages, even by uninspired translators.

Granting, however, that a plenary verbal inspiration of the Scriptures has a more unfavorable aspect towards translations than the opposite sentiment, this is not to be admitted as a paramount objection to a doctrine established by such a weight of evidence from the testimony of God's word. A sound critic would not allow its authority for a moment,—not even in the utmost extent in which it could be supposed true. Whatever are the consequences as to translations, the doctrine of a complete verbal inspiration in the original Scriptures rests on pillars that hell and earth will never subvert.

The fourth objection that Dr. Smith opposes to the doctrine of a plenary verbal inspiration in the Scriptures is, that

“It gives a serious weight to the otherwise nugatory objection against the certainty of the Scriptures, from the existence of various readings.



For no person, however well qualified, careful and impartial, in applying the rules of criticism, could assure himself, and still less could he satisfy others, that he had in every case ascertained with *absolute* certainty, the one genuine reading. But if we regard the inspiration as attaching to the matter and sentiments rather than to the letters and syllables, the objection is effectually precluded. It is not in one instance out of five hundred that the diversities of manuscripts and other authorities produce the smallest alteration in the ultimate sense. Thus, in the general course, it is all the same, as to practical effect, which reading is accepted; and criticism is called to put forth its utmost strength only in these few cases in which the meaning is affected."

Upon this I observe, in the first place, that it virtually excludes verbal inspiration in every instance. Whether it is that the naked sentiment is too shocking for the author himself to contemplate, or whether he wishes to disguise it from his readers, he does not avow his sentiment in the same extent in which his theory holds it. He does not deny verbal inspiration flatly; nay, he admits it in some instances. Here he speaks of inspiration attaching to the matter, rather than to the letters and syllables. But he must mean, not inspiration of matter *rather than* of words, but inspiration of matter *and not* inspiration of words. The force of

the objection applies equally to every instance of verbal inspiration. If there is a single verse in Scripture verbally inspired, this objection lies against the credit of that verse. It must either be kept infallibly as free from corruption by transcribers as it was originally pure, else this objection will crush it with its *serious weight*. Now, there is no part of Scripture infallibly free from corruption by transcribers; therefore, to save the honor of revelation, according to Dr. Smith, we cannot suppose an inspired word is in the Bible. But, unfortunately, this same Dr. Smith has admitted that some parts of Scripture must have been *verbally* inspired; therefore, against all such parts this weighty objection has its full force. My mode of reasoning, whatever may be the canons of Morus, Dœderlein, &c., would be this. As some parts of Scripture must of necessity have been verbally inspired, and as such parts are not better secured against the mistakes of transcribers than the rest, if this objection cannot invalidate the verbal inspiration of the one, neither can it invalidate the inspiration of the other.

Dr. Smith's plan for saving the honor of inspiration, reminds me of the way in which the popish persecutors saved the honor of the priesthood; when any of the clergy were to be burned, they stripped them of their office before they committed them to the flames. Just so with Dr. Smith and

inspiration. To preserve it from disgrace through accidents in transcribing, he removes it from the words of Scripture, and, with all the sublime mystery of the schoolmen, places it incomprehensibly in the thoughts and sentiments. Should any bold unbeliever ask, How can it be known that the inspired sentiment is expressed with infallible correctness, if the words are not also inspired? The best answer is, It is a mystery, it is all a mystery.

But these apprehensions of Dr. Smith are altogether visionary. Instead of giving a serious weight to the objection referred to, the doctrine of plenary verbal inspiration adds not a particle to its weight. I maintain that it is no way connected with such an objection; and that to view it in this light, betrays a mind destitute in a more than ordinary degree, of critical discrimination. "No person," it is said, "however well qualified, careful, and impartial, in applying the rules of criticism, could assure himself, and still less could he satisfy others, that he had in every case ascertained, with *absolute* certainty, the one genuine reading." Granted; fully granted. But what then? What makes such a thing necessary, in order to defend verbal inspiration? Does the doctrine of plenary verbal inspiration imply that our copies must infallibly contain the pure original in every instance? It does not, Dr. Smith. It asserts that the Scriptures, as God gave them, were his, not only in matter, but in every word of

them. But this by no means implies that the present copies are, in every instance, perfectly correspondent with the original. The permanency of the purity of the divine word, was committed to the care of his Providence, in the use of the ordinary means, by which he can always perfectly secure his purposes. There is indeed every reason, *a priori*, to think that God would not suffer his word to be essentially corrupted; and as Dr. Smith himself admits, there is from fact the most satisfactory evidence that He has not permitted it to be materially corrupted. But the doctrine of verbal inspiration has nothing to do with this, whatever may be the extent of corruption by transcribers. If any man were so mad as to argue that every word in our Greek New Testament is infallibly the same with that originally given by God, the various readings to which Dr. Smith refers, would be an answer to such a madman. But to point to the various readings as an objection to the plenary verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, as they came from God, is to confound two things entirely distinct and independent of each other. Nor does our doctrine make a single corruption more than Dr. S.'s theory; nor does the assertion that the original word, whose place the corrupted word now fills, was an inspired word, cause greater incertitude with respect to the true meaning, than the opinion that it was uninspired. On the other hand, this

theory, in order to save the Scriptures from the disgrace of losing a few inspired words, degrades them from the rank of verbal inspiration, and leaves us to gather the truth of God out of the words of men. Both of us must acknowledge the fact to the same extent. To suppose that the lost words were God's own words, is no more injury to what remains, than to suppose that they were man's words. On the other hand, this hideous theory robs us of the rapturous consolation, that we have in the original of the Scriptures the very words of God, with the few trifling exceptions alluded to. Would it be a greater benefit to have all the words of Scripture human, than to have them all divine, with the exception of a few unimportant variations? If the loss of a few unimportant words, considered as divine, is an injury to the Bible, is not the loss of all the words of Scripture, as inspired, infinitely a greater loss? To save the loss of some trifling articles, Dr. Smith sinks the ship with all its treasures. To prevent the disgrace of losing a few inspired words, he divests the Scriptures of verbal inspiration. We have incomparably the best Bible. Every word of our Bible was God's, as it was first delivered. Dr. Smith's Bible was never anything but human in language. We have still the same Bible, with a few trifling exceptions. Dr. Smith's Bible has lost no divine words, because it never possessed any. The very worst part of our Bible

is as good now, as the very best of Dr. Smith's ever was.

The doctrine, then, of plenary verbal inspiration stands clear of every solid objection. All the ingenuity of this learned writer has not been able to devise anything that will fairly bear on the subject. His objections are so very inapplicable, that I cannot bring myself to believe, that any man of a discriminating mind ever really labored under their weight. They appear rather to have been sought by study, to justify a sentiment originating in some other cause. They are more like the forced thoughts of declamation, when it strains to make the best of a bad cause, than the serious scruples of a sound mind. Had he given up a fortress committed to him by his sovereign, to forces so inconsiderable, there could not have been found a court-martial in the empire that would not have doomed him to lose his head. The doctrine of verbal inspiration is one of the fortresses committed to Christians by Jesus Christ. Dr. Smith cries "mercy," and strikes his colors to a most contemptible enemy, without ever firing a gun. Had he mustered the royal forces, and come to an actual engagement with the squalid foe, he would have put him to flight at the first fire. He would have found the enemy totally without ammunition. There might be indeed as much powder as would enable him to puff a little, but not to do any execution.

This theory, indeed, is one of the most inexcusable that ever was forged for the interpretation of Scripture. On most occasions men are tempted to form theories from the real difficulties of the case, and from some appearance of Scriptural assertion. Plausible objections may be alleged from the Scriptures against the doctrine of the Trinity itself; and it requires solid criticism to give a satisfactory answer to the Arian in the interpretation of some passages. But against the plenary verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, there is not even alleged the assertion of a single passage of the book of God. Does the truth of any thing contained in Scripture require this theory? Is it called for by any apparent contradiction? Is it the only way to solve some insuperable difficulty? No such thing. Never was error more inexcusable; for never was error less provoked by difficulty, or less sheltered by appearance of Scriptural assertion. Where is the passage that has the most remote appearance of teaching the doctrine contended for by this writer? Frightened by the phantoms that himself has conjured up, to escape them he plunges over a precipice. Plenary verbal inspiration is asserted by the Scriptures,—such inspiration is necessary to perfect security in conveying the mind of the Spirit,—to such inspiration there is not in Scripture one even apparently contradictory expression, with such inspiration there is nothing inconsistent in

their contents,—to reject such inspiration, then, on the stress of the objections alleged by this writer, is contrary to the first principles of evidence.

Having now examined the objections on the authority of which Dr. Smith rejects the plenary verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, I shall attend to his remarks on the noted passages, 2 Tim. iii 15, 16, which are as follows :

“That from a child thou hast known the holy writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through the faith which is in Christ Jesus. Every writing divinely inspired [is] also profitable for instruction, for conviction [of error], for recovery [to that which is right], for training up in righteousness.” It appears to me impossible to establish, from the Greek text alone, so as to preclude all fair objection, either side of the agitated question, whether θεόπνευστος agrees immediately with *πασα γραφή*, or is (as it is translated in the common version and in many others) a part of the predicate. But I apprehend that the scale is turned in favor of the other construction by the evidence of the venerable Syriac Version, whose antiquity is almost, if not quite, apostolic. It reads, “And that, from thy childhood, thou hast known the holy books,” &c.—“for every writing which has been written by the Spirit is valuable for instruction,” &c. The Vulgate confirms this interpretation: “Omnis scriptura divinitus inspi-



*rata*, utilis est ad docendum," &c. It is evident that the Apostle, in v. 16, resumes distributively what he had before advanced collectively; so that "every writing divinely inspired" is a description by which the Apostle designates *each and every one* of the writings comprised under the well-understood collective denomination, τὰ ἐκ γράμματα, *the holy writings*. Timothy, and every contemporary Jew or Christian, needed no explanation of this phrase. They knew it, as one of the most common terms of usage, to denote the γραφαί, *writings*, or *scriptures*, to which the Lord Jesus was in the habit of referring, as to the ultimate divine authority (e. g. Mat. xxii. 29, xxvi. 54, Luke xxiv. 32,) the searching of which he enjoined (John v. 39,) and which it is impossible to suppose, with any shadow of reason, that he did not design to use in the sense in which he knew that all his hearers would understand him; namely, as expressive of the whole sacred canon of the Jews, for to them "were entrusted the oracles of God," Rom." iii. 2.) The general tenor of the New Testament most clearly recognizes, under these descriptions, the whole *received* Scriptures of the Jewish nation; and, when a particular passage is cited, it is usual to refer to it in the singular number: ἡ γραφή, ἡ γραφή αὐτή, and ἑτέρα γραφή, *the writing*, or *scripture*, *this scripture*, *another scripture*, (John xix. 24, 37. Mark xii. 10.)

Thus the passage before us, though we adopt

that construction of θεοπνευστος, which Unitarians generally approve, furnishes the strongest testimony to the *inspiration* of each and every of the books of the Old Testament. The importance of this conclusion, in relation to our present subject, and to every other part of the controversy with the Unitarians, needs not to be pointed out."—*Smith's Testimony to the Messiah*, Vol. i. p. 27, 28.

It is satisfactory to find, that even admitting the translation of the passage preferred by Dr. S. to be irrefragably proved, it has no color of opposition to plenary verbal inspiration. This translation, as plainly as the other, asserts the verbal inspiration of every thing inspired. "Every writing divinely inspired," verbally declares that the writing, that is, the words written, are inspired. If any writing is inspired, the words must of necessity be inspired, because the words are the writing. The Syriac Translation implies this as fully as ours. The Bible is said to be *a writing written by the Spirit of God*. A more express attestation of verbal inspiration could not be found.

The only point of view, then, in which we need examine this translation, is its bearing on the Unitarian controversy. And it is very satisfactory to find, that though he prefers the Unitarian construction of this verse, Dr. Smith decidedly opposes the Unitarian import of it. While, therefore, I am happy to find Dr. Smith and myself on the

same side on this important matter, I will take the liberty to suggest to him a few things to invalidate the reasons of his preference of the Unitarian construction of this verse. Though I blame him very much for his excessive partiality for learned men, and his pernicious theorising on Scripture,—that he is a learned, ingenious, and deeply read theologian, I cheerfully acknowledge, and I would gladly bring him over altogether to the right side. I observe then, in the first place, that if the ambiguity, in the construction of this passage, exists to the extent that Dr. Smith alleges, that is to say, if there be a passage in Scripture so ambiguous, that neither the connexion, nor any other resource, furnished by the Scriptures themselves, will fix its definite meaning, I maintain that we are so far without revelation, and that such a passage of Scripture might as well never have been written. There may be, and there confessedly are, passages in the Bible, which are not understood. But it is not because they contain in themselves what necessarily renders them unintelligible, as Dr. Smith virtually asserts respecting the passage in question; an assertion, than which it is not easy to conceive a greater indignity to the language of Holy Writ. If the Scriptures are really such a book, a pope we must have. Surely the word of God was not given but to be understood! And if it does not afford evidence to explain itself, it is not sufficient.

I remark further, that the Syriac version, and the unanimous consent of all uninspired versions, cannot legitimately be acknowledged as authority to fix the meaning of phraseology indeterminate in itself. They afford us nothing more than the opinion of their authors; and though they lived among the Apostles, if they are not inspired, they may have been mistaken. To justify an opinion as having apostolic authority, it is not enough to show that it was professed by some person in the age of the Apostles; it must be shown to have been approved by the Apostles. Some opinions we know to have been entertained by Christians in the very times of the Apostles, which were contrary to the apostolic doctrine. I care not how high is the date of the Syriac version; if it is not inspired, I will take the liberty of questioning its propriety. Still less can I admit the paramount authority of the Vulgate. If we are not prepared to adopt all its errors, let us not claim its patronage in a particular emergency. A degree of countenance may, no doubt, be claimed from reputable translations, which will be increased by the antiquity, learning, and impartiality of the authors. But it never can be legitimately allowed to be decisive. Such authority is to be referred to, not so much to establish an opinion, as to show that a translation has not been made for the occasion. If, in supporting any of my opinions, I differ from the

common version of the Scriptures, a suspicion ought to rest upon every man's mind, that I have made my translation to cover my opinion. Now, to do away this impression, it is very material for me to show that I am not singular in the translation ; and that others, well acquainted with the language, have adopted the same interpretation, although they did not entertain such opinion. In this way, if the Syriac version actually favored the Unitarian sentiment with respect to inspiration, it would be of very great importance for them to allege its authority. Such a use may be made of the authority of versions ; but a casting vote never can be justly allowed them. If, then, it is impossible to ascertain the construction of these words from the text itself, no uninspired version can ever authoritatively fix it.

If the translation is to be made from the words of the common copies, there seems no difficulty in the construction. The substantive verb is naturally to be understood to each of the adjectives. What reason can be given for giving it to one, and withholding it from the other ? And why should we adopt a various reading in order to create a difficulty ? If the substantive verb is to be taken into the text between the two adjectives, it is naturally to be construed with the first, and understood to the last. It is not the natural darkness of the construction that has caused the various interpretation

of this passage, but disaffection to the truth contained in it. Men who are conscious of holding opinions that the Scriptures condemn, yet are anxious to obtain the sanction of their authority; or at least, to remove the most conspicuous passages that oppose them, would gladly limit the inspiration of the Holy Book. All their efforts, then, are directed to pervert the testimony of this glorious declaration. If they cannot force it to prevaricate or bear false witness, nothing can protect their impious sentiments from the open reprobation of God.

It may be observed also, that according to the Unitarian construction, the particle *ky* is rather cumbersome than useful. It is very difficult to dispose of it to any good purpose, or to assign it an office in which it will not be troublesome as well as useless. In the translation, "for all divinely inspired Scripture is *even* useful," the word *even*, instead of contributing a portion to the sense, essentially misrepresents it. To translate the conjunction *ky* *also*, as Dr. S. does, is not so bad, but still not at all satisfactory. Its application is dubious, —and its import not easily perceived. It is well known that on some occasions, it will admit this translation; but to argue, that because it ought, in some places, to have this acceptation, it may have it in any other, according as it may suit the purposes of the critic, is not sound criticism. To justify such a signification here, it is not enough to

produce examples in which it has such a signification ; it is necessary also, to produce the authority of similar constructions. This is a canon of criticism which may be easily defended ;—a canon, however, little respected by Biblical interpreters. What word does Dr. S. mean the conjunction to affect ? What is the precise effect he understands it to have on the meaning ? This unfortunate *ky* in the Unitarian construction, is treated as poor Battier was treated in the 10th Hussars. The royal commission, indeed, has given it a seat at the mess, but all the dignity of that commission has failed to procure the attention of the company. It is doomed to sit unregarded ;—it speaks, but no one hears.

Though I perfectly agree with the learned writer, that the Unitarian interpretation does not follow from the admission of the Unitarian construction of this verse, yet, for the above reasons, I prefer the common translation. And though we can still maintain the fortress, though we give up this outwork, I do not think we ought to give up the most unimportant battery, while we are able to fire a gun from it. A consciousness of sufficient remaining resources, and an affectation of excessive candor, may influence us sometimes to give up to the adversary what is perfectly tenable. It is right to make concessions for a moment, to give the enemy a more signal defeat. But an inch of Scriptural ground is worth eternal war.

Let us now view this passage on the Unitarian construction. And while I agree with the learned writer in the result, I differ from him in the way of obtaining that result. I have objections to his translation, to his paraphrase, and to his reasoning. His translation is at variance with his reasoning. He very justly argues that the phrase *πᾶσα γραφή* refers to every book of the Old Testament, as being notoriously the most appropriated to that sense. If so, *every writing* is not adequate as a translation of the above phrase. Though *writing* is a literal translation of *γραφη*, it is not a proper, because not a determinate translation of it here. For, as in the original, *γραφη* is here taken in its appropriate sense, its translation must correspond to it, not in its literal, but in its appropriate sense. As *writing* has not such an appropriation in English, it is not an adequate translation, although perfectly literal. *Scripture* ought to have been the word, for it has in English exactly the same appropriated meaning that *γραφη* has in the original. There is no greater mistake than to suppose that a translation is good, according as it is literal. It may be asserted, without exception, that a literal translation of any book cannot be a faithful one. If the word is not used in its literal sense in the original, it is a mistranslation of it to translate it literally. This is a canon of Biblical interpretation of universal application, and of the greatest moment—a canon not only often



violated, but to violate which is, in the estimation of some translators, the highest praise. A translation of this kind, instead of conveying the original with additional light, is perfectly unintelligible. When *ta iera grammata* is translated *holy writings*, as Dr. S. translates the words, there is not the smallest objection; because what is indefinite in the word *writings*, is rendered completely definite by the epithet *holy*. His language can bear this, and *holy writ*, and the *sacred writings*, are phrases as definite as the appropriated word *Scriptures*.

Dr. Smith justly understands *Theopneustos* as descriptive of *pasa graphe*. But it is not descriptive of it when translated *every writing*; because every writing is not *Theopneustos*, inspired. It is descriptive of *graphe* only in the appropriated sense of that term. *Every scripture* is divinely inspired, but *every writing* is not. According to Dr. Smith's translation, it is essentially necessary to understand *Theopneustos* not as a description, but as a limitation—not *every writing*, because it is divinely inspired, but *every writing* that is inspired, or as far as it is inspired. Dr. Smith's translation, then, is at war with his sense of the passage.

I have an objection also to his paraphrase. The supplementary matter connecting *pasa graphe* with the assertion *is divinely inspired*, ought not to be *which is*, but *because it is*, or *as being*, or some

phrase assigning a reason. The Vulgate indeed, adopts this construction, but it does not sanction this interpretation. "*Omnis Scriptura divinitus inspirata*," ought not to be translated, "all Scripture *which is* divinely inspired," but "all Scripture divinely inspired," and should be paraphrased *as it is* divinely inspired, or by some supplementary words indicative of description. As the Vulgate does not design to exclude the inspiration from any part of Scripture, but to assign the reason of the reading of it being profitable, the supplement should not be a limiting phrase, but a descriptive one. "All Scripture, *because it is* inspired by God, is profitable," &c. The Syriac version is not an exact translation, according to any reading of the text; it is rather a paraphrase. If, in the expression, "every writing which has been written by the Spirit," the phrase *every writing* is understood in its general sense, then the passage cannot be descriptive; for *every writing* is not divinely inspired. If by *every writing* is meant every book of Scripture, as Dr. Smith seems to understand the translation, then the translation into English should not have been *every writing*, but *every scripture*.

Dr. Smith states, very correctly, that the terms *graphe*, *graphai*, and *iera grammata*, are all appropriated, in the most decided and notorious manner, to signify the inspired writings of the Old Testa-

ment ; and he reasons, very justly, that it is impossible for it to have any other signification here, as Timothy, and every Jew or Christian, needed no explanation of these phrases. This is a most decisive and conclusive argument against all those who, with Dr. Smith himself, object to the inspiration of particular passages in books confessedly inspired ; but I object to the conclusiveness of his reasoning, when he rests on this fact, the certainty of the inspiration of "each and every of the books of the Old Testament." In my judgment, the decidedly appropriated sense of the term *graphe*, can afford no assistance in proving that these books were inspired. A Unitarian may reply, "I fully grant that these phrases designate the books of the Old Testament, but I deny that this admits their inspiration. For anything that can be learned from the appropriations, there may not be a line of inspiration in the whole." Now, to such a man I have nothing to reply. With respect to the passage under consideration, the Unitarian might observe, "I acknowledge that Paul here uses the term *graphe* in its appropriated sense ; he does not, however, assert inspiration of *all Scripture*, but that all Scripture which is inspired is profitable," &c. Now, that his reasoning is false, is not proved by reference to the appropriated meaning of *graphe*, nor from the paraphrase by which he expresses his meaning of the text, in

which also he agrees with Dr. Smith, but by showing, as I have done, the true and natural supplementary matter to be descriptive, and not limiting. That this interpretation of the Unitarian is false, might also be solidly proved by the absurdity to which it leads. It supposes that there must be a standard or criterion by which, in reading the Scriptures, we may distinguish what is inspired from what is uninspired. If there is no such criterion, we cannot make the proper use of what is inspired. Now, as no such criterion is given in Scripture, there cannot be need for such criterion. This is an axiom—the man who refuses it is not worth reasoning with; he ought to be given up as a hypochondriac, or as a man who perversely denies first principles, without which there can be no reasoning. If it is said that we may form a criterion for ourselves, I reply that such criterion may be false; and at best, is but human, and can have no authority with ourselves, and much less with others.

While, therefore, I hold with Dr. Smith, “that the passage before us, though we adopt that construction of *Theopneustos* which Unitarians generally approve, furnishes the strongest testimony to the *inspiration* of each and every of the books of the Old Testament,” I do not think that the strength of the evidence is brought out in his translation, or paraphrase or reasoning.

But it is not only of advantage, it seems, to have the Bible disencumbered of a useless load of inspiration as to words; it will be still more eminently improved by expelling inspiration from those trivial unimportant passages, in which the inspired writers have impertinently foisted in matters too undignified for divine influences. Dr. S. quotes the following passage from Parry on Inspiration.

“If the inspiration and guidance of the Spirit, respecting the writers of the New Testament, extended only to what appears to be its proper province, matters of a religious and moral nature; then there is no necessity to ask, whether *every thing* contained in their writings were suggested immediately by the Spirit or not; whether Luke was inspired to say, that the ship in which he sailed with Paul was wrecked on the island of Melita, (Acts xxviii. 1,) or whether Paul was under the guidance of the Spirit, in directing Timothy to bring with him the cloak which he left at Troas, and the books, but especially the parchments, (2 Tim. iv. 13;) for the answer is obvious, these were not things of a religious nature, and no inspiration was necessary concerning them. The inspired writers sometimes mention common occurrences or things in an incidental manner, as any other plain and faithful men might do. Although, therefore, such things may be found in parts of the evangelic history, or in epistles

addressed to churches or individuals, and may stand connected with important declarations concerning Christian doctrine or duty, yet it is not necessary to suppose that they were under any *supernatural* influence in mentioning such common or civil affairs, though they were, as to all the sentiments they inculcated respecting religion.”—*Vol. p. 65.*

Now, to refute this impious theory, nothing more is required than to quote Dr. S.’s observations on 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16; and to me it is perfectly astonishing that the learned writer did not see the inconsistency between this and his views of that important passage. If “each and every of the books of Scripture” are inspired, how is it that any part of these books can be uninspired? This is a problem that Dr. S. must solve, for he holds both sides of the contradiction. If “all Scripture” is inspired, nothing uninspired can belong to writings called Scripture. We have only to inquire, then, whether such things are found in books called Scripture, of which, without exception, inspiration is asserted; but to say that a book is inspired, and that a part of it is uninspired, is a contradiction. That may be true of a part which is not true of the whole; but what is true of the whole, must be true of every part. The doctrine here inculcated, then, is not only untrue, but absurd.

The proper province of inspiration, as we are told, is confined to things of a moral and religious nature. The proper province of inspiration, I maintain, is every part of a book declared by God to be inspired. It is the proper province of every writer to be pledged for every thing in the book which he authenticates by his name. Would I permit an amanuensis to foist in under my name, every thing he chose to communicate to the public? And if I adopt any thing from him, am I not pledged for it as my own? Shall the inspired writers, then, take a liberty with God that would be utterly unwarrantable with man? Is it not the province of God to be the Author of every part of the book which He recognizes as His own writing? For an amanuensis to foist in any thing not inspired, would be downright forgery. If there are some things unfit for inspiration, such things should not have a place among things inspired, so as to make a part of a book of which inspiration is, without exception, asserted. Had God permitted such a heterogeneous mixture to be given to the world, than which nothing can be more absurd to suppose, he would not have allowed the whole to be designated by his name. And he would doubtless have given a criterion to distinguish what is divine from what is human. That no such thing is the case, beside the absurdity of the thing, there is the highest evidence in the fact, that no such criterion

is given by God. But what God has not done Mr. Parry has kindly condescended to perform for Him. Impious mortal! will men never learn to give the Almighty His own place? Will the Pharisees never cease, by their traditions, to make void the law of God? Were such a discrimination necessary in the book of God, would it be left to men to form the criterion? If such a criterion is necessary in reading the Scriptures, and if no such criterion is given, the Scriptures are an insufficient rule. Why shall we not, then, admit the traditions of papal Rome, as well as the theories of presumptuous Protestant theologians? If Mr. Parry has a right to make one criterion, has not Dr. Priestly a right to make another? If the former is permitted, by his theory, to purge the Scriptures of certain useless though harmless excrescences, shall not the latter be equally entitled to devise a theory, that will expel all doctrines supposed to be derogatory to human understanding? If the smallest license of this kind is permitted, nothing shall be left as God's in the Scriptures that atheistical impudence shall think fit to question. The inspiration of Luke in writing the account of the shipwreck, and that of Paul in writing for the cloak and parchments, stand on the same foundation as their inspiration in recording the plan of salvation. Nor are these facts, and all similar ones, destitute of religious instruction. But to be able to show this is not



necessary for the vindication of their inspiration. That they are inspired, is ascertained by their being found in a book that is divinely attested as inspired. The plan that sound criticism would pursue, is not to read in order to discriminate in the Scriptures by a human theory, what is divine from what is human. but to read every verse as the dictate of God, and endeavor to find out the religious use that the Holy Spirit intended that we should derive from it. Admitting that in some things we should not be successful, whether is it more rational to reject such things as not being given by inspiration of God, or to suppose that the divine word may contain treasures that we are not able perfectly to exhaust? Is it modest to say that a passage can have no religious use, if we cannot immediately perceive that use? No, it is not modest, it is atheistical, it is irrational. For my own part, there is not one of those parts of Scripture, that human wisdom has objected to, in which I have not admired the divine wisdom. Instruction is abundantly conveyed in them, and in a way that shows the Scriptures to be divine. One of these passages, (2 Tim. iv. 13,) that this learned writer is unwilling to dignify as a part of the revelation of God, I have known a very learned clergyman of the Church of England, Dr. Stokes, to choose as the text of a sermon, which he preached at a visitation of the Bishop of Derry. That in which Mr.

Parry and Dr. Smith can find no religious instruction, Dr. Stokes, as learned as any of them, considered as full of instruction for all the clergy of a diocese. And, indeed, many of these things that captiousness and learned ignorance are so much inclined to disrelish, may be shown to be the most conspicuous indications of authenticity. God hath said, "the meek will I guide in judgment." Is it any wonder, then, that men who search the Scriptures with the arrogance of inquisitors, should, as to the wisdom and application of many things, be sent empty away? These haughty doctors do not sit humbly at the feet of Jesus to learn, but with their self-invented standards, impiously seat themselves above him.

"This view of the subject," we are told, "will also enable a plain Christian, in reading his New Testament, to distinguish what he is to consider as inspired truth. Every thing which the Apostles have written or taught concerning Christianity; every thing which teaches him a religious sentiment or a branch of duty, he must consider as divinely true, as the mind and will of God, recorded under the direction and guidance of his Spirit. It is not necessary that he should inquire, whether what the Apostles taught be true. All that he has to search after is, their meaning; and when he understands what they meant, he may rest assured, that meaning is consistent with the will of God, is divine infalli-

ble truth. The testimony of men who spoke and wrote by the Spirit of God, is the testimony of God Himself; and the testimony of the God of Truth is the strongest, and most indubitable of all demonstration."

What silliness, arrogance, and impiety is here! And have plain Christians for eighteen centuries been reading the Scriptures, in which some things are divine, and some things are human, without any criterion to distinguish? Has this ingenious divine succeeded at last in discovering the longitude? Was the world in darkness till the rising of this star? What pity that the author had not been born many ages sooner! What a loss to mankind, that *his view* was so long in making its appearance! The want of this discovery, has subjected plain Christians in all the previous ages of Christianity, to confound the word of God with what is merely human. Can there be an instance of more insufferable arrogance and folly? A view that suggests itself after the lapse of nearly two thousand years, is necessary to enable men to read the Bible so as to ascertain what in it belongs to God! Without this, men cannot properly discriminate what is the Bible! And dare any wretched mortal presume to give a criterion of discrimination, in determining the authority of what is contained in the book of God? Impious men, give your assistance to the Almighty and the All-wise

in the plans of creation and providence, where your folly cannot mar the comfort of the plain Christian. But foist not your theories on the volume that contains the words of eternal life, and the instructions of heavenly wisdom. Rob not the unlearned Christian of the cheering conviction, that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God." Let your impious ingenuity gather laurels in the legitimate fields of invention; try your powers in the arts and sciences, and by your sagacity rival the glory of the inventor of the steam engine. But leave the poor Christian his Bible whole and entire. Seek not to bewilder him by your *ignis fatuus*,—darken him not by your discoveries,—impoverish him not, by bestowing on him your riches. I have no language in which I can adequately express my abhorrence of such a theory, while it is impossible to restrain emotions of contempt for its folly. What blasphemy and absurdity are implied in the idea of a plan for enabling plain Christians to distinguish what belongs to God, in the book that God himself calls his own word! Can the man who has made, or those who adopt this theory, quarrel with Arians, who give a similar new guide to direct plain Christians to discriminate in the Scriptures what is important or fundamental truth, from what is uncertain, unimportant, and speculative? Nothing, say they, can be fundamental truth, but what is found in each of the Gospels. By such infidel criterions,

men continue to reprobate everything in the Scriptures which they dislike.

But of what service is this theory, even were it admitted? It is utterly indefinite. What will appear to have religious instruction to one, will have none to another; and as every man must be guided in this by his own view, every one will have a Bible longer or shorter according to his opinions and taste. Besides, on such points there will be no possibility of coming to one judgment, for there is no common standard. That which these two learned theologians look on as so utterly without interest we have seen another writer, equally learned, admiring as a manifestation of divine wisdom, and a proof of the divine perfection of the Book of God. And how easy will it be, according to this scheme, to discredit any part of Scripture, by alleging that it is only a matter of speculation, not of essential faith? Were all men to adopt this theory, they would be as far as ever from being brought to agreement by it.

Upon the supposition, that the "common and civil affairs" mentioned in the Scriptures, are to be considered in no point of view as things of a religious nature, and consequently not inspired, there is a door opened for the introduction into the book of God, of as much uninspired matter as the discretion of the writers might think fit to insert. If, without inspiration, they might introduce one

sentence or observation, they might have added a thousand volumes on the same principle. What havoc does this theory make on the word of God?

This discovery is also applied to settle the question, with respect to the inspiration of Paul, in what is taught in the seventh chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians.

“The above view of the apostolic inspiration will likewise enable us, as I apprehend, to understand the Apostle Paul, in the seventh chapter of his first Epistle to the Corinthians, where in some verses he seems to speak as if he were not inspired, and in others as if he were. Concerning some things, he saith, ‘But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment:’ (ver. 6.) and again, ‘I have no commandment of the Lord; yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.’ (ver. 25.) The subject of which the Apostle here delivers his opinion, was a matter of Christian prudence, in which the Corinthians had desired his advice. But it was not a part of religious sentiment or practice; it was not a branch of Christian doctrine or duty, but merely a casuistical question of prudence, with relation to the distress which persecution then occasioned. Paul, therefore, agreeably to their request, gives them his opinion as a faithful man; but he guards them against supposing that he was under divine inspiration in that opinion, lest their consciences

should be shackled, and leaves them at liberty to follow his advice or not, as they might find convenient. Yet he intimates that he had 'the Spirit of the Lord' as a Christian teacher; that he had not said anything contrary to his will; and that the opinion which he gave was, on the whole, advisable 'in the present distress.' But the Apostle's declaration, that as to this particular matter, he spoke 'by permission, and not of commandment,' strongly implies that in other things, in things really of a religious nature, he did speak by commandment from the Lord. Accordingly, in the same chapter, when he had occasion to speak of what was matter of moral duty, he immediately claimed to be under divine direction in what he wrote. 'And unto the married I command, yet not I but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband,' (1 Cor. vii. 10.) This would be a breach of one of the chief obligations of morality, and therefore Paul interdicts it under the divine authority. Respecting indifferent things, he gave his judgment as a wise and faithful friend; but respecting the things of religion, he spake and wrote as an Apostle of Jesus Christ, under the direction and guidance of his Spirit."—*Parry's Inquiry*, p. 26—30.

A very satisfactory defence of the inspiration of the Apostle on this occasion, may be found in the "*Authenticity and Inspiration of the Scriptures*," by Mr. Haldane,—a defence so full, as in my

apprehension, not to admit a single additional observation. But in order to cut down these impious theories, I will, for argument's sake, admit the failure, and show that even this does not concede the consequence with respect to the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures. If the Apostle guards us against the supposition of his inspiration on this point, then, doubtless, everything is to be taken as inspired, when there is no such intimation. The message about the cloak and the parchments, the medical advice to Timothy, and the many common and trivial incidents mentioned in his letters, have their claims to inspiration more fully authenticated. All we lose is inspired direction on one point, in which, according to the hypothesis, inspiration is expressly disclaimed. But I go further. Admitting that Paul disclaims inspiration on this point, I maintain that the chapter containing the admission, as a part of Scripture, is inspired equally with any chapter in the Bible. Though he were not inspired to decide the question, he was inspired to write the account which he has given of the matter. If the Apostle has told us that he is not inspired on this point, he has been inspired to make the denial. Not a line has he written in that chapter, that is not immediately from the Holy Ghost. Gamaliel was not inspired, but inspiration has recorded his advice; and that document, as recorded by the Holy Spirit, suggests inspired instruction to us.



Dr. Smith, you are engaged in a very unholy cause,—your genius and learning are very ill employed. By excluding the Song of Solomon, you unsettle the canon of Scripture, and unhinge the mind of simple Christians, by your speculations. You have denied the verbal inspiration of the word of God, and every kind of inspiration to all the passages that any one may choose to consider not of a religious or moral nature. Your speculations are very crude,—your sentiments are self-contradictory,—and your half-formed conceptions show that you have been too hasty in giving your opinions to the world. You must go back or forward,—stationary you cannot remain. Make the best use of your learning, but humble yourself before God, and seek more of the teaching of his Spirit in the reading of his word. Without much learning, it is impossible to be a Biblical critic; but all the learning of Bently will be insufficient, without that child-like disposition of the wisdom given from on high, which teaches to cry, Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth. Mary, the sister of Lazarus, is a better model for a Christian minister than Dr. Haffner, the learned professor of Strasburgh.

As might be expected, the unhallowed theory of inspiration adopted by Dr. Smith, leads to a devastation of the Scriptures, to which no bounds can be assigned. It is a gangrene that will gradually spread until it eats the very vitals of Christianity.

Inspiration is first denied to the words, next to such things as relate to common and civil affairs : from this the progress to the non-inspiration of whole books of Scripture is perfectly easy and natural. So far, it appears, the disease has spread its baneful contagion in some professedly evangelical writers of the present day. An article has appeared in the *Ecclectic Review* for November, 1825,\* in which the inspiration of several books of Scripture is denied ; and, as has been stated in the *Edinburgh Christian Instructor*, the divine origin of no less than one hundred and forty chapters of the Bible has been impugned. In this article we have the following passage.

“If the books of Proverbs and Solomon’s Song can be proved to be inspired, it is not, we apprehend, on the ground of either external or internal evidence, but on that of the inspired character attaching to their royal author. That God was the author of his wisdom, we know, as the Holy Spirit is the author of all true wisdom, the inspirer of ‘all good counsels’ as well as of ‘all holy desires and just works.’ But, whether he was ‘moved by the Holy Ghost’ in penning those compositions, or rather in speaking the proverbs ascribed to him,

\* In the first edition of this Review, it was stated that Dr. Smith was said to be the author of this paper. But that gentleman has disclaimed it. I wish I could also add that he disclaims all tampering with the Sacred Canon.

is not so certain as to rank among articles of faith. There appears to us far stronger ground for believing that 'Ezra the priest, the scribe,' acted and spake under the guidance of inspiration; but it is observable, that he is never spoken of as a prophet, nor does he lay claim to that character. Even, however, admitting both Solomon and Ezra to have been inspired men, it would be very difficult, we conceive, to prove that this character attached to the anonymous authors of the book of Esther and the books of Chronicles. We must therefore still contend, that these books, though very properly included in our canon as both authentic and true, 'are possibly not inspired;' and that the question whether they are so or not, comes within the proper range of human opinion."

To enter into the proof of the inspiration of these books, so rashly questioned by this writer, would be altogether a waste of time in this place. It will be perfectly sufficient to show that Dr. Smith cannot consistently question it. The business may be effectually done from his own admissions. He strongly contends that 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, asserts the inspiration *of each and every* of the books comprised under the well understood collective denomination, *Ta iera grammata*, the Holy Writings: and that even the Unitarian construction of that passage furnishes "the strongest testimony to the inspiration of each and every of the books of the

Old Testament." Now we have only to ask, were the above books a part of the Old Testament when Paul wrote that Epistle, in order to be completely assured that they are inspired? Were they a part of that collection called Scripture, the Scriptures, the Holy Scriptures, the oracles of God, &c.? If they were, their inspiration is unquestionable. To settle this question, it is only necessary to know the Jewish canon. If Dr. S. can deny the inspiration of any book of the Old Testament in accordance with his own explanation of 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, it requires more perspicacity than I possess, to discern the agreement. Should he say that he cannot see anything in these books that can entitle them to the denomination, Scripture, Holy Writings, oracles of God, &c.; this might be very becoming in the mouth of an infidel, but is very inconsistent in the mouth of him who admits them to be a part of the Jewish canon; and who applies the assertion of Paul, 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, to every part of that canon. Nothing can be more absurd than to apply Paul's assertion of inspiration to each and every book of a well known collective denomination, and afterwards to refuse it to certain books unquestionably contained in that collection. Can they be a part of the collection, and not deserve the commendation bestowed on every part of that collection? How can he refuse them the denomination of Scripture, after saying that the meaning of that

well understood collective denomination, every Jew and Christian recognised as including *the Scriptures to which Jesus was in the habit of referring, as to the ultimate divine authority?* How can he question the inspiration of some books of the Old Testament, after asserting that 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, furnishes the strongest testimony to the *inspiration* of each and every of the books of the Old Testament? Were not these books, books of the Old Testament? To admit the canon to apply (2 Tim. iii. 15, 16,) to every book of the canon, and yet to question the inspiration of some of the books of that canon, would be an instance of absurdity and contradiction to be matched only in the doctrine of transubstantiation. A deist might consistently admit the canon, and labor to show, from the contents of any particular book, that it could not be inspired. This would not only be consistent, but effectually serviceable to his cause. Could he succeed in showing that a certain book belongs to the collective denomination received by the Jews as Scripture; and that it contained evidence of non-inspiration, he would prove Paul a liar, (2 Tim. iii. 15, 16,) and discredit the inspiration of every other book in the canon. If one part of the volume attested as inspired by Paul, be proved to be uninspired, his attestation is worthless with respect to every book in the collection. The writer of this article then, is not only inconsistent with Dr. Smith

4

in this matter, but actually labors in the cause of infidelity, with respect to Revelation in general. As far as the authority of the canon, and the general attestation of inspiration are concerned, both the authenticity and inspiration of the whole Scriptures are subverted. For if the canon has admitted one uninspired book, there is no security that it has not admitted more; if that canon has been recognised by Jesus with one uninspired book, every book in the collection may be uninspired, notwithstanding that recognition. If Paul (2 Tim. iii. 15, 16,) asserts inspiration of the whole volume, while one is uninspired, no book in the volume can be allowed currency from his stamp. If he has sealed one forgery, the great seals should be put in other hands. I am unwilling to suspect Dr. Smith of secretly designing to undermine the authority of the Scripture; yet as he excludes the Songs of Solomon, I cannot clear him but at the expense of his judgment. I cannot see how a man of sound understanding can apply 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, to each and every book of a collection, while he denies inspiration to any book, unquestionably contained in that collection.

The doctrine of the writer of the article under review is a perfect absurdity. He tells us that the book of Esther, and the books of Chronicles, though not inspired, are "very properly included in our canon, as both authentic and true." Now,

what canon? The answer is self-evident,—canon of Scripture. What other canon is the writer here concerned with? Included in the canon of Scripture, while they are not Scripture! Included in a canon to which they do not belong! Included in the canon of inspired books, while they are not inspired! As well may the writer be included in the peerage, while he is not a peer, or be enrolled among crowned heads, while he is but a subject. Include the writings of men among the writings of God, under one designation! Was ever absurdity more monstrous? I had thought that the Church of Rome had exhausted all the mines of absurdity; but it seems there are some rich veins of unappropriated ore, left to be worked by Protestant divines for the support of sophistry. The authenticity of a book does not entitle it to be taken into the canon of Scripture. Mathematical demonstrations have no more right to a place in the canon of the holy books, than the most extravagant romance. They are truths, but they are not the truths written by the Spirit of God, for the spiritual instruction of mankind. The Jewish canon was the canon of Scripture, not the canon of authentic books in general. Our canon is the canon of the books acknowledged as inspired, not the canon of all true history; the writer's canon would include all the authentic history of all ages and countries. Is not a canon a rule? And what rule ought any uninspired

book to be in the things of God? Now, let me ask him, could you seriously think of placing in our Bible all authentic records? If not, why do you give a place to the book of Esther, and the books of the Chronicles, which in your opinion are uninspired? Would you call such a collection the Bible, the Scriptures, the Holy Scriptures, &c.? I thank thee, great Jesus, that thou hast not left the making of our Bible to the ingenuity of learned doctors. Much of thy wisdom in it, appears to them to be folly. Their learning is employed in mending thy work, and polishing what thy hand has left unfinished. Go, vain man, enrol thy name with that of him, who, in the arrogance of his wisdom, boasted that he could have given a better model for creation, had he been admitted to the divine counsels; but let the Bible alone. It is the very wisdom of wisdom. The blemishes that the wisdom of this world finds in it, are often its greatest excellencies.

Let us examine a little further this writer's principles of evidence, as furnished by this passage. Though he denies these books as inspired, he acknowledges them as *authentic and true*. Now, how does he know them to be authentic and true, independently of their being a part of the canon, whose inspiration is asserted by Paul? Who is the voucher for the *wicked Jew* who wrote the book of Esther? What other authentic documents prove



every part of this narrative? If there is a single fact in it uncorroborated by other unsuspecting testimony, it stand unaccredited, and the admitted wickedness of its author levels it to the rank of a romance. If it was written by a wicked Jew, we may be sure that he has falsified. We cannot depend on a single fact recorded. Was it ever known that a wicked Jew could write a page of truth, when the interest of his country would be served by a lie? Believe the narrative of a wicked Jew about his religion and country? Go, then, to the Jesuits for the authentic annals of Christianity. Swallow all the fables of popish miracles. Receive, as the truth of God, every adventure in the lives and legends of the saints. Then, that the renowned St. Dunstan held the devil by the nose, at the door of his cave, till he made all the rocks, hills and valleys to re-echo his horrible bellowing, will become a matter of sober history.

How very easily is this writer satisfied with evidence of authenticity, contrasted with his obstinacy with respect to inspiration. Inspiration he denies to these books, though they are part of a canon, to the whole of which inspiration is expressly ascribed by an inspired Apostle. Their authenticity he grants without evidence, though, abstracted from their inspiration, there is the strongest reason to suspect them of imposture. Now, my view of evidence leads me to admit their

inspiration, from their being part of a canon, to every part of which inspiration is ascribed by an Apostle, and to recognize their authenticity, as they are inspired. Their being in the canon is the chief proof of their authenticity. Of the authenticity of some books, there might be no other evidence than the fact that they are in the canon. I know the history of the Old Testament to be true, because it is inspired; take away its inspiration, and you remove the strongest evidence of its authenticity.

Now, instead of resting the whole proof of the inspiration of these books on the general inspired character of their author, I rest no part of it on this ground. Indeed, the evidence that Solomon was an inspired man is, that he wrote these books. Even had we known him to have unquestionably written books acknowledged by all to be inspired, we would not rest the inspiration of these books on that ground. This argument might go a certain length towards proof; but the main evidence would be, that these books were a part of the Jewish canon, recognised by our Lord, and to every part of which inspiration is ascribed by the Apostle Paul. There may be additional evidences, external and internal, but this is a pivot that, without any other support, will bear the whole weight of their inspiration. That Solomon was "moved by the Holy Ghost in penning these compositions," is

matter of Christian faith, as well as that Paul was so moved to write his epistles.

It would be still more difficult in this writer's estimation to prove the inspiration of the book of Esther, and the books of Chronicles. Not in the least more difficult. Do they belong to the canon, *each* and *every* book of which is asserted by Paul to be inspired? Here is no second question. The author appears to labor under a mistake with respect to the nature of the proof of inspiration. He appears to make little or no account of the authority of the canon, though authenticated by the highest possible sanction. After the fullest evidence of such a title, other evidence, external and internal, seems to be considered as essential before its recognition. Now, to me it is quite obvious, that when a book has the authority of the canon so angustly sanctioned, it needs to a Christian no other recommendation. To him it ceases to stand on its trial. To question it further is to suspect the guarantee of Jesus and his Apostles. We may add to its proofs for the sake of confounding infidelity, but to refuse our own assent till they are produced, is most criminal unbelief.

With respect to internal evidence, nothing can be more satisfactory than when a book of Scripture, by the nature and excellence of its contents, proves its origin to be divine. This is eminently to be found in the holy books. But let it be observed,

that this is not essential in every book, and that the nature of some books altogether precludes it. Books of genealogies, and other matters, have their use in the inspired volume. But how could genealogical tables prove the inspiration by internal evidence? These tables may be taken verbally and literally from public documents; but as they are inserted in the inspired volume, they have the seal of inspiration. Internal evidence, essentially requisite in a revelation, is only negative. A divinely inspired book can contain nothing that is inconsistent with the divine perfections, as revealed in the Gospel. But when a book is proved by external evidence it is absurd to suppose that it can contain internal evidence to disprove itself. When, therefore, a book is proved by external evidence to be inspired, wisdom directs us to be very cautious in pronouncing its contents to be unfit for the matter of revelation. Such a book could not have external evidence. To judge rashly in this way is to rush on the buckler of the Almighty. It is the very sin of our first parents,—the sin that the wicked one is still prompting men to commit,—to be as gods, knowing good and evil. Does vain man consider himself a perfect judge of what in all cases is fit for God to write? Is he able to give counsel to the perfection of wisdom? Must revelation come up in all things to his ideas of propriety? Must the Almighty conform Himself to his stan-

dard? How disgusting to the mind of an humble Christian, to hear presumptuous men dictating on the nature of divine revelation, as if they were equal to God? Their pure minds take offence at the grossness of the word of Him in whose sight the heavens are not pure. It is awful presumption to pretend to be disgusted with the Song of Solomon, when it is found in the canon of the word of God. Whatever my own judgment might be, if left to determine, *a priori*, of the nature of this book, when I find it among the books that composed the Jewish canon, sanctioned by Jesus, and declared by Paul to be inspired, instead of indulging my ingenuity in finding out an evil tendency in it, I set myself to discover its wisdom, and reap the instruction and comfort it is calculated to afford. In this view, I am persuaded, every humble Christian will find it a part of the treasures of infinite wisdom. The spirit that rejects it is a spirit of infidelity; and though this writer indulges it only in denying a few of the books of inspiration, it is the very same spirit that works in the complete infidel, in denying the whole word of God. To deny the whole volume of inspiration would not require the adoption of any additional principle; it would only be necessary to act more fully up to it.

If there is any thing in the books of Chronicles, the wisdom of which humility, patience and labor

cannot discover, I am convinced that there is more good sense, as well as piety, in the observation of Mr. Scott, than in the fastidiousness of this writer: "If we could not understand, or get any benefit from certain portions of the Scriptures, it would be more reasonable," says that pious man, "to blame our own dulness, than, so much as in thought, to censure them as useless." This is a sentiment that breathes the true spirit of Christianity.

Instead of finding cause of quarrel with the book of Esther, it is a part of Scripture that I have long admired as super-eminently abounding with proofs of a divine origin. I see in it the characteristic features of the divine wisdom, and every where discover traces of the finger of God. It is to me a key to the history of the world, and an inspired commentary on the book of Providence. From this I am taught to see the hand of God in the minutest concerns of my life, as well as in guiding the wheels of empire. When storms and darkness thicken over my head, from the book of Esther I am led to hope that they may break around me in blessings, or at least be dispersed without doing me injury. When this book is commended to me by the canon approved by Jesus, shall I give up to hypercritical fastidiousness all the consolation which it affords me? He that robs me of my money steals trash; but he that robs me of any part of the word of God, takes from me what all

the earth cannot replace. Learned men, in the wantonness of their genius, may think it a very harmless thing to question our title to some parts of the domains left us by our Lord. In the sport of criticism, they may give away tracts of Scripture territory with much less concern than an amateur would the picture assigned to an admired artist, or than a scholar would give up an ode of Horace. But a Christian, acting fully in the spirit of Christianity, will cling to every word of the Holy Book, and guard it as a miser guards his treasures. The Scriptures are the title-deeds of his estate; and he will, with the utmost care, preserve every line and every word from erasure.

The omission complained of in the book of Esther, is quite analogous to the providence of God which it illustrates. It is in the characteristic style of Divine Wisdom. Divine Providence rules all the events of this world; but He guides the universe with an unseen hand. Though His friends see His hand in everything, His enemies see him not at all. In all the operations of His wisdom and power, they perceive nothing but chance and confusion. Fortune is the goddess which they put in the place of the God of Providence. They are like children beholding the movements of puppets. The hand behind the curtain is never suspected. A leaf cannot move on a branch—no living creature can draw breath, without the operation of the

Divine hand ; yet are the most wonderful interpositions of His providence unnoticed by the wisdom of this world. God is hidden from the eyes of men, even while He is everywhere at work before their face. Is there any need for a voice from heaven to proclaim on every occasion, "It is God that performs this?" Is it not self-evident to every creature truly wise? Are not all inexcusable who do not acknowledge His over-ruling power? Must a herald proclaim Him the author of His works, before men are blameable in ascribing them to another cause? Is He so bad a painter that the style of His works is not characteristic of their author? Is He so little known in the world that witnesses must be brought into court to prove His hand writing? If there is a human creature, possessed of all the faculties of man, who is unacquainted with the hand-writing of God, he is a guilty creature. Innumerable examples of it have, from his infancy, been before his eyes. And why should not the book of Esther be in the style of the hand-writing of that Providence, whose wonders it exhibits? Both are anonymous letters; but they are letters which heaven and earth could not counterfeit. The hand-writing proves its author. To ascribe the book of Esther to a wicked Jew, is as void of foundation, as to ascribe the works of Providence to the devil.

Had we written the Book of Esther, no doubt



our wisdom would have expressed our whole creed, guarded at all points by logical definition, to cut off pretence for invasion. The feeblest pin would have afforded a hold for all the weight of our orthodoxy. But it is not so with the wisdom of God. The truth, in all its bearings, is not exhibited in any single passage in the Bible. To have a complete view of it, we must bring together passages scattered throughout the whole Scriptures. The book of Esther is designed for a particular purpose; it is sufficient that it serves that purpose. As a part of the sacred volume, it is admirably instructive; it never was designed to stand alone. The preaching of Jesus himself could not stand the test to which this writer subjects the book of Esther. He did not, in every address, bring forward the doctrine of salvation. The book of Esther teaches the truth as far as it goes; it is no degradation to it that it leaves the most important thing to be gathered by inference. Even by itself, its meaning cannot be innocently mistaken; but, in conjunction with the other books of Scripture, all appearance of cover is removed. Is it not sufficient if the whole Scriptures contain the whole will of God? Shall we arrogantly prescribe to Him what is requisite in every part? While the way of salvation is dispersed in multitudes of places through the Bible, many passages might be collected in which there is nothing about it.

I implore such writers to reflect on the awful nature of their sentiments. If this book is inspired, and, if Dr. Smith's explanation of 2 Timothy iii. 16, be correct, inspired it must be, how highly audacious is it to ascribe it to some wicked Jew! If, in their judgment, it contains evidence of being the work of a wicked author, do they not find that wickedness in God, should the book be finally acknowledged by God? Is there hazard here? Is not rashness on such a point the extravagance of madness? If the work is charged as a wicked work, and God is found to be its author, is not God charged with its wickedness? I admit that the writer does not intentionally make such a charge. But does this clear him? If so, the Jews will be innocent in rejecting the Gospel; for they conceive that it led to licentiousness. If so, the modern revilers of salvation, by the grace of God through Jesus Christ, will all stand without blame; for they oppose it out of zeal for the interests of good works. Has the man of sin opposed the truth, as being the doctrine of Christ, and the true Gospel? Does he not view the Gospel of the grace of God as the heresy of wicked men, seduced by the devil? Yet he is the son of perdition, the smoke of whose torment ascendeth forever and ever. And is it a light thing upon the strength of rash objections, to affront the Spirit of Truth, and ascribe, though ignorantly, any part of the word of

God to wicked men? If this charge is unfounded, even though not intended as against God, it argues disaffection to the divine wisdom. What is unbelief but disaffection to the wisdom of God? Men reject the Gospel, because, indulging their own wisdom, the wisdom of God appears foolishness to them. Instead of submitting to the plan of divine wisdom, when communicated to them, they take on them to question its merits; and finding it altogether opposed to their own views, they reject it as an imposture, or explain it in conformity with the wisdom of man. Had the Gospel appeared the wisdom of God, in the estimation of the princes of this world, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. They did this in ignorance,—because the wisdom of God is foolishness to the world; but this ignorance, as it was enmity against the wisdom of God, which nothing but atheistical pride of human wisdom could have kept them from discerning, was culpable in the highest degree. This ignorance was damnation. Now, if the book of Esther is really written in the wisdom of God, it will be no defence for this writer, that it is not in the style of human wisdom. God has presented it to him as his own work, by having it inserted in the canon sanctioned by Christ, and attested as inspired by Paul. If, in the arrogance of his own wisdom, he presumes to see defects in it, notwithstanding such attestation, it is at his peril he rejects

it. He indulged the very same spirit that induces all unbelievers to reject the Gospel. Do I then say that to deny the inspiration of this book is damnation? No—I say it is not damnation; because no ignorance or opposition to the divine wisdom is damnation, but the ignorance of one point—the ignorance of the wisdom of God in the plan of salvation. This ignorance is declared by God to be damnation. But ignorance of every other part of the divine wisdom is not damnation; because it is declared that he that believeth the Gospel shall be saved. It could not be a truth to which there is no exception, that the belief of the Gospel is salvation, if any ignorance consistent with the knowledge of this one point, was damnation. But while I rejoice in this fact so comforting to us all, for none of us are without our errors and ignorance, I think it right to keep it constantly before my own mind, and that of all my brethren, that every instance of disaffection to the divine wisdom is highly criminal. It is this that has introduced all the corruptions of the Gospel; it is this that has changed all the ordinances of God, and introduced into nominal Christianity all the pomp and ceremony of pagan Rome. I am convinced that many in the Church of Rome, with all the ignorance of the divine wisdom that keeps them there, may have so much knowledge of the wisdom of God in the plan of salvation, as will wash them

in the blood of Christ, and at last present them blameless before his throne. But while I think so, I do not on that account think them ignorant, innocent, nor cease to cry to them in the words of the Lord, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." In like manner do I judge of the denial of the inspiration of the book of Esther, on the considerations of its supposed defects. It appears to me exceedingly sinful, without the alleviating circumstances of prejudice, education, &c., that weigh on the Roman Catholic. Were the objection a thousand times more plausible than it is, prudence, I think, should dictate very great caution in condemning. Had the objection struck me as it did the writer of the article, instead of rashly yielding to it, my reason teaches me, that as the book is authenticated by God, I should have sought by reading and prayer, to see the divine wisdom of that which in my wisdom did not appear such. Instead of boldly concluding from first sight, that this was evidence of a wicked author, I would have taken it for granted, that there was wisdom in it, though I could not discern that wisdom. In this way, I have no doubt, I would have come to see the wisdom of that which might at first strike me as folly. As I am man, and not God, I never pretend to judge for God. All His ways, I take it for granted, are wise, and my wisdom is to search

for the traces of that wisdom. In sitting down to a human writing, I try everything with the utmost circumspection and jealousy. In re-perusing my own writings, I do the same, because to err is human. But when I sit down to the Scriptures, it is not with the eye of a critic to find faults, nor as a judge to put them on their trial at the bar of my own wisdom. As I have the fullest evidence that they are the word of God, I read to learn,—I read to explore the divine wisdom,—I read to discover what may lie hid from human wisdom. As the Scriptures are the word of God, I expect such a fulness and perfection in them, that I may dig up treasures that may have yet escaped the eye of human wisdom. Having found the key of the divine wisdom in the Scriptures, I apply it everywhere; and the marked characteristics of that wisdom, are to me the best commentary on the book of God, both of Scripture and providence. It is in this way, that the thing that has stumbled this writer, has long appeared to me as a certain evidence of the divine origin of the book of Esther. Whether his scepticism, or my faith, is more suitable to human weakness, I might leave to the determination of every humble Christian. At all events, I triumph in the appeal to the throne of the eternal judge, for the decision of this controversy.

I request the writer's attention to another consequence of the sentiment advanced by him on the

subject of the inspiration of the objected books. He lays a foundation for infidelity, with respect to the denial of the inspired books, to any extent that a person may choose to build on it. He is himself displeased only with a few books; but if his principles are admitted, I do not know how any book can be retained. The authority of the canon, with all its sanctions, he does not admit as paramount; and the non-conformity of its matter to his own views, is allowed as sufficient to discredit the title of a book to the character of inspiration. How then can any book of Scripture stand such an ordeal? A thousand things in the epistles may more plausibly be objected to, than the defect complained of in the book of Esther. So far from the absence of the name of God, proving irresistibly that none but a wicked Jew could have written that book, it appears to me, on the contrary, that had a wicked Jew really been the author, it would have possessed the perfection, the want of which the writer so much regrets. How could either the honor, or the safety of the Jewish people, or any single Jew, be hazarded by the avowal, that the governor of the universe was their protector and avenger? But at all events, in whatever way human wisdom would decide on this question, to deny the inspiration of a book so highly sanctioned on the ground of speculations of this kind, appears to me to be the very wantonness of sceptical folly.

Such evidence as that on which this writer rests, would not be sufficient to displace from his works any of the orations usually ascribed to Demosthenes. To reject the book of Esther on such evidence, is the very madness of criticism. Admit such principles, and who shall defend the inspiration of Paul against the Arians and Socinians? Who shall be able to defend, in the writings of that Apostle, the inspiration of those deep things of God, that appear as hard sayings to the wisdom of this world? Every man may innocently reject whatever is displeasing to his own mind. In this way our Bible will not contain a single page whose inspiration will be universally admitted. All will be matter of human opinion.

Nor will the writer be able to keep the exact station which he has now chosen. He will either be obliged to come back to us, or the infidel will force him nearer to himself. Let him not vainly imagine, that by throwing the objected books overboard, he will be able to keep the ship from sinking, and save the rest. When he offers to surrender these books to the deist, if he knows his business, he will not take them from him. He may reply, these books that you give up to me, are authenticated by him you call your master, and by him you denominate the great Apostle of the Gentiles. You must acknowledge them as yours, or you must surrender at discretion, and give me up



all the writings of Paul, and all the authority of Jesus. If the one falls, the other will fall of course. Who can depend on Jesus, if he has acknowledged the authority of a book, which you and I have found to be the writing of a wicked Jew? What credit can be given to Paul, if he has so egregiously erred about these books?

What an unholy cause are these writers engaged in! They are laboring as fervently in lowering the character of the word of God, as the Neologians are laboring to sap the foundations of Christianity, under a mask of submission to its authority. Dr. Smith struggles hard to degrade the inspiration of the Scriptures; and both he and the Ecclectic Review have labored to unsettle the canon. Both have adopted principles which tend to confusion; and to the subversion of the Scriptures as the Book of God. Dr. Smith has denied the verbal inspiration of the Bible, and every kind of inspiration to all the passages that any one may choose to consider as not being of a religious or moral nature; and the Ecclectic Review has rejected whole books of Scripture, on principles that will condemn every book in the canon. Better, much better for a Christian, that he had not so much learning as to write his own name, than to display the abilities of Newton, in degrading the word of God. Grotius is said to have exclaimed on his death-bed: *Hæc vitam prædidi officiose nihil*

*agendo: Alas! I have spent my life in laboriously doing nothing.* But many learned Christians not only waste their time in laborious trifles, but in ignorantly fighting against God. How much confusion has been brought on divine truth, by the waywardness even of the disciples of the Lord! How much obscurity has been introduced into the plainest subjects, by perverted ingenuity! How much error arises from not reading the Scriptures with the disposition of little children! When will Christians learn to renounce their own wisdom! When will they cease to conform the Scriptures to their own views! When will learned Christians seek the approbation of God in all their labors, regardless of the smiles and of the frowns of a world that lieth in the wicked one! When will truth be esteemed the most precious of all possessions! "Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage forever;" says the Psalmist, "for they are the rejoicing of my heart."

## APPENDIX TO REMARKS

ON

DR. PYE SMITH'S THEORY OF INSPIRATION.

---

DR. PYE SMITH, in a second edition of his work on the Messiah, has endeavored, from the import of the word λογος, to silence some of the testimonies for verbal inspiration. "Much stress," says he, "has been laid on the use of the expressions mentioned before, (p. 45.) where *speaking, saying,* and the like, are ascribed to the Holy Spirit *by the mouth* of his servants; and such passages as these, 'I will put my *words* in his mouth,' Deut. xviii 18. 'I have given unto them the *words* which thou gavest me,' John xvii 8. 'We speak not in the *words* which man's wisdom teacheth, but in those which the Holy Spirit teacheth," 1 Cor. ii. 13. Those who use this argument are probably not acquainted with the Scriptural meaning of רַבִּי and λογος, especially the plural forms, and the idioms connected with them; that they denote not *vocables*, or *single word*, but *combined speech*, the *matter* conveyed in the *tenor* and *total* of an oral or written

address, *sermones, la parole*." vol 1. p. 97. The peculiarity here adverted to, as far as it was well founded, can be news to no classical scholar. And it is equally obvious to the smallest degree of critical discernment, that this fact cannot bear the inference which Dr. Smith draws from it. Even admitting that רַבִּי and λογος never did refer to single terms, the conclusion is not warranted. If *sentences, expressions, or combined speech*, are ascribed to God, the single words must be his also, for it is of these the combination is composed. The whole cannot be God's, if the parts separately are not His. Dr. Smith's criticism is as absurd as if one should say, that when an officer is said to be the colonel of such a regiment, it does not import that he is the colonel of the soldiers in that regiment, because the word regiment denotes a body of men united. An oration of Demosthenes is called λογος. But if an oration as a whole is his, the words considered separately are his also. We do not argue that it signifies single terms as distinguished from terms combined in speech; but that signifying terms combined in speech, it includes single terms. If God is the author of the terms as a combination, He is the author of them considered singly. What we contend for is, that λογος, whether referring to one word, or to a number in combination, refers to *expression*, and that in this respect it is as definite as *σημα* itself. λογος when used distinctively, implies

expression with respect to a number of words combined; *ῥημα*, expression with respect to one word. But though *λογος* has this distinctive meaning, it is not fact that either it or the Hebrew word *דבר*, is never used with respect to single words. Many examples might be produced to prove the contrary. Joshua viii. 34, 35, "And afterwards he read *all the words* of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was not *a word* of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel."

Here the term *word* must signify a single word, yet the Hebrew is *דבר*, for which the Septuagint uses *ῥημα*.

Isaiah xxxvi. 21, "But they held their peace, and answered him not a word." Here the term *word* applies to a single word, yet the Hebrew was *דבר*, and the Greek *λογος*.

Psalms cxxxix. 4, "For there is not a *word* in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it *altogether*." Here the Hebrew uses *כֹּל*, the Greek *λογος*.

Isaiah xxix. 21, "That make a man an offender for *a word*." Here there can be no doubt, that a single word is meant, yet we have in the Hebrew and in the Greek the terms in question.

Rev. xxii. 22, "If any man shall take away from *the words* of the book of this prophecy." Here the

original has *λογος*, yet it must refer to single terms.

But in this criticism, Dr. Smith artfully substitutes the words, "The *matter* conveyed," &c. as synonymous with the words "*combined speech*." Now the matter conveyed in a speech is not the speech that conveys that matter. The speech contains both the words and the matter, but not the matter without the words, nor distinguished from the words. Though, therefore, *λογος* signifies *combined speech*, a sentence, an oration, a treatise, &c. yet it never signifies the matter of that sentence, oration, treatise, &c. without the words, or distinct from the words. It includes the matter, because the words express the matter. It is admitted that both the Hebrew word and the Græek have an acceptation, without any reference to expression; but in that acceptation, it is evident, they cannot be used in the passages in question. In such instances they do not denote the meaning or *matter* of a speech, more than the words of a speech. They do not, indeed, refer to speech in any point of view. Let us now take a look at the examples which he alleges as the support of this criticism. "Of this they might discover evidence, if they would examine, in the Hebrew and Greek texts, the following passages, which are but a specimen of a very numerous body. 'Exod. xviii. 16, 19, 22, 26; xix. 6—9; 2 Sam. xi. 18; Ps. cv. 27; Jer. i. 1; Amos i. 1; 1 Chron. xxix. 29; Mark i. 45; John

iv. 37, 39; Acts i. 1; xv. 32; xx. 7; 1 Cor. i. 17, 18; ii. 1, 4; xv. 2,' &c. &c." Let us examine them as they stand, and we shall see that they give no testimony that will yield any support to Dr. Smith's criticism. Exod. xviii. 16, 19, 22, 26, "When they have a *matter* they come unto me,"—"bring the *causes* unto God,"—"every *great matter* they shall bring unto thee."—"the hard causes they brought unto Moses." Here the Hebrew word מַחֲלָה is used to denote *matter, thing, cause*. But this does not conform to either part of the definition of the word given by Dr. Smith. This is not *combined speech*, nor is it "the *matter* conveyed in the *tenor* and *total* of an oral or written address." It is *matter, thing, cause*, without respect to speech. It is only a play upon the sound of the word *matter*. It makes *matter* as an abstract word, coincide with *matter*, as importing meaning, which are as different in their significations as any two words in the language. And it is most strange that Dr. Smith has not observed, that in this acceptation of the Hebrew term, the Septuagint uses *ζημια*, as well as *λογος*, as a translation. In verse 16, the Greek is *αντιλογια*, a *controversy*; in verse 19, the Greek is *λογος*; and in verse 22, 26, *ζημια* is used. Indeed *ζημια* is the term used for *thing*, in Luke ii. 15. In this acceptation, then, *ζημια* and *λογος* are equally used. In the sense of *combined speech*, both *ζημια* and *επος*, are used as well as *λογος*, though

when used distinctively, each has its peculiar province. *λογος* has a greater variety of significations than any of its synonyms. There is no doubt but there is a connection between the remotest of these and the original idea; and it is the business of the philosophical linguist to trace this connection. But the fact is all we are concerned with, that it has the meaning of *matter, cause, thing, office*, as well as the corresponding Hebrew term, without any reference to speech at all. In this, however, *ῥημα* has suffered the same extension. Indeed, the origin of this use is not difficult to discover. What can be more obvious, than a metonymy of the expression for the thing expressed, and in progress, the passing of the metonymical use into proper signification, without any reference to expression? Why, I ask, has Dr. Smith grounded an argument upon this use of *λογος*, which might as well be grounded on *ῥημα*, the very term which distinctly denotes words as single terms? Might not another as reasonably say, "*ῥημα* signifies *matter, thing, &c.* therefore it cannot be understood of single words." This definition, then, is inconsistent with itself, and the examples are inconsistent with both parts of it.

In Exodus xix. 6, 9, the Hebrew word is used in its usual meaning as denoting words, and is rendered by the Septuagint both by *λογος* and *ῥημα*. Moses laid before the people the very words of



the Lord, and to denote these words the LXX use the two Greek words indifferently.

2 Sam. xi. 18. "Then Joab sent and told David, all *the things* concerning the war." Here the term in the original corresponding to *things*, may either be taken as signifying *things*, without any reference to words, or the *words of the war*, may be *words* giving an account of the war—*words* in the strict sense.

Psalms cv. 27. They showed *the words* of his signs, that is, they used the words which God put into their mouth, by which the signs were performed. But in whatever way this phraseology is explained, it can have no bearing on the dispute.

Jer. i. 1. "The words of Jeremiah," &c. And what else are they than words? These words contained the things that he spoke. The LXX translate it, "The word of God that came upon Jeremiah," &c., using the word *ῥημα*, and in the next verse using *λογος* for the same thing.

Amos i. 1. "The words of Amos." And the words of Amos they are, notwithstanding it is said that he *saw* them. This phraseology is to be understood on the same principle as that which speaks of seeing a voice. There was a vision; something was seen which uttered things that were heard. Would it be more intelligible to substitute for the "words of Amos," *the combined speeches* of Amos, or "the *matter* conveyed in the tenor and

total of the oral or written address, sermones, la parole of Amos?" I think it would need as good glasses to see all this, as to see the words of the prophet.

Mark i. 45. "Blaze abroad the matter." Though the passage might be translated *the report*, that is, the report of the miracle, yet I have no objection to the common version, which is quite in accordance with what I have already advanced. But it is *matter*, or *thing*, without reference to words. It is not meaning contra-distinguished from words. It is not *matter* conveyed in tenor and total of a written or oral address.

John iv. 37, 39. "And herein is that saying true,"—"the saying of the woman." Very good proof, if Dr. Smith had the misfortune to contend with any so uninformed as to assert that λογος always signifies a single term, and not a number of terms in combination. He does not, however, find in us critics of this stamp. λογος we contend may signify one word, or a whole treatise. Is it of such a thing as this that Dr. Smith presumes to say, that those who alleged an argument from the phraseology which he quotes, are probably unacquainted? Who is unacquainted with the fact that λογος has a multiplicity of meanings? None who are able to look for a word in a lexicon. But because the term λογος signifies a sentence, or saying, or report, &c., &c., cannot it signify words?

Then the term *word* itself in English, could not signify *word* for it is used for *saying*, or report, as well as *λογος*. Never was criticism more childish, with all its parade of Hebrew and Greek.

Acts i. 1. "*The former treatise account,*" &c. No man worth replying to, ever doubted such acceptations of the term *λογος*. But does not the term in this acceptation apply to every word in the treatise? If it was Luke's treatise, the words were the words of Luke; a treatise comprehends both words and matter. Strange indeed, if this should be opposed to the idea of verbal inspiration!

Acts xv. 32. "Exhorted the brethren with *many words*, or much discourse." Did they exhort without words? The fact that *λογος* denotes combined speech, does not imply that words are not included in it. If not, this has no bearing on the subject.

Acts xx. 7. "Continued his discourse." Why waste time with such allegations as this? I suppose his discourse consisted in words, and though the term *λογος* applies to the whole, all the parts are necessarily included in the whole.

1 Cor. i. 17. "Not with wisdom of words," or as in the margin, "of speech." Is it not the expression here that is directly referred to? 1 Cor i. 18. "The preaching of the cross." This might be alleged to show that the term *λογος* had other meanings, as well as that in which it denotes words, a thing that no man ever thought of calling in question. But

does this say that the term, when it signifies words, either singly or combined, cannot refer to expression?

In 1 Cor. ii. 1—4. *λογος* does not indeed denote a single word, but speech. But this is nothing to the purpose of Dr. Smith. Speech is made up of single words, and the words of a speech are the words of the author of the speech. It would be absurd to say, that a speech was inspired, but that the words were not inspired. Is it not of expression, as distinguished from the thing expressed, that the apostle is here speaking?

In 1 Cor. xv. 2, the word is variously explained, but in no sense can it favor Dr. Smith. Our translation is substantially good, though it overlooks something expressed in the original, which, indeed, can hardly be exactly given in an English version. *τινι λογα* in this place would, I think, be exactly rendered by *qua ratione*, referring both to the doctrine preached, and the orderly connection and dependence of the parts of that doctrine. That both the ideas are included, is evident from the illustration which the Apostle himself gives of the expression, in the following verses. He states the different parts of his doctrine, and the order in which they are taught. "If ye remember *how* I preached the Gospel to you," might not be far from expressing the ideas of the original. But how can this passage, in any sense of which it is

capable, tend to prove that *λογος*, when applied to the Scriptures, cannot mean the expression as distinguished from the meaning? Is there any word perfectly univocal? Did any one ever suppose that *λογος* had not a vast variety of meanings? Does Dr. Smith mean to assert, that the meaning which it has here it must have in these passages which are the subjects of dispute? He refers us to a number of examples in which he supposes we will find some wonderful discovery, of which, till the time of his writing, we were not at all aware. That discovery, however, is known to any school-boy, as soon as he is able to trace the words of his lexicon. And worst of all, it has nothing to do with the subject. But I invite the reader especially to attend to the manner in which Dr. Smith endeavors to neutralize the testimony of 1 Cor. ii. 13. This passage is so clear, that he is obliged to confess that it refers to expression, but by resolving expression into *expressions, style, manner*, he contrives to turn the reader's attention to the latter as the only thing meant in the Apostle's assertion. "The passage, 1 Cor. ii. 13," says he, "evidently refers to the expression, style and manner in which the Apostle taught the truths of the Gospel; and it declares that he did not use splendid eloquence and oratorical arts, nor resort to any other kind of allurements to captivate hearers. (ἐν λόγῳ Κολακείας, 1 Thess. ii. 5,—πλάστοις λόγοις, 2 Pet.

ii. 3;) but that he delivered his heavenly message in simplicity of diction, as taught and inspired by the Holy Spirit, (Πνευμαλικοις Πνευμαλικά συγγεινοντες) adapting spiritual (expressions) to spiritual subjects." Now what can be fairer in appearance than this, if it is read without a critical eye? What can we demand more than is here admitted? And is not style the principle thing to which the Apostle refers? But there is management here that perverts the testimony of God. The art by which the writer quashes the evidence here is, by substituting something implied in what is said, for the thing that is actually said. It is of expression solely that the Apostle speaks. Style, manner, &c., are undoubtedly implied in this, but they are not the thing of which the assertion is made. Splendid eloquence and oratorical arts are unquestionably included in the denial, but they are not the thing of which the denial is made. They are included because *expression* includes them; but it is of expression that the assertion is made. The Apostle's words do not directly declare that he did not use splendid eloquence and oratorical arts. But this is one of the things implied in the declaration. The thing declared is, that the Apostle expressed divine truth, *not in words taught by human wisdom, but in words taught by the Holy Spirit.* The assertion then is made of the expression or words directly, and respects style only as it is

included in expression. The thing that he denies is not the using of flattery and simulation, according to 1 Thess. ii. 5, 2 Pet. ii. 3, but that *he spoke the truths of the Gospel in words taught by the wisdom of man*. That he did not use flattery and simulation is no doubt implied in this. What he asserts, is not "that he delivered his heavenly message in simplicity of diction," though this is implied in what he does assert; but that *he delivered his heavenly message in heavenly words*. The author then has uncorked the heavenly liquor, and presents it to us in a state quite evaporated and vapid. He has besides put an infusion into it calculated to deceive the eye and the taste. Here is a passage then, Dr. Smith, that your instruments of torture cannot silence, nor force to prevaricate. It speaks of *words*, and whether these be considered as single terms, or expression as combined speech, it is *expression* directly distinguished from *meaning*. The Holy Ghost most plainly declares, that *the truths of the Gospel* were taught by the Apostles *in his own words*. He speaks both of the matter and of the expression in this passage, and directly ascribes to the Holy Spirit the latter as distinguished from the former. No words could more expressly assert verbal inspiration. It is as clear that the words are ascribed to the Holy Spirit, as that the things are ascribed to him. Dr. Smith, it is no easy thing to fight against the word of God.

When you may think that you have stoned it to death, it will with Paul quickly stand upon its feet and testify against you as loudly as ever. You have done your utmost to murder this passage, but it rises up in judgment against you, and proclaims that the Apostles *spoke the things of the Spirit in the words of the Spirit*. "WHICH THINGS ALSO WE SPEAK, NOT IN THE WORDS WHICH MAN'S WISDOM TEACHETH, BUT WHICH THE HOLY GHOST TEACHETH." Can you look to the judgment seat of Christ, and deny that this asserts verbal inspiration? If you can, I do not envy you your conscience or your perspicacity.

With respect to the words *Πνευμαλικαὶς Πνευματικαὶς συγγραφαι* I am well enough pleased with the common version, in this instance as in most others. But whatever is right, right Dr. Smith's version cannot be, "adapting spiritual (expressions) to spiritual subjects." 1. When an adjective is thus exhibited without its substantive, the substantive must be of the most general nature, and so obvious as to occasion no question as to what it is. *Things*, and neither *expressions* nor subjects, is the proper substantive. 2. It is necessary that the same substantive should be supplied to both words. *Expressions* cannot be supplied to the one, and subjects to the other. Let Dr. Smith produce me an undoubted instance of similar syntax, and I will withdraw this objection. 3. Were such syntax allowa-



ble, I would translate the passage thus :—*Explaining or interpreting the things of the Spirit, in the words of the Spirit*, a meaning both true and suited to the connection. But as I am convinced that such syntax is not warrantable, I will never attempt to force the word of God to support my views. I will not put one figure on the ark, though it should appear to be falling over a precipice. If God's word cannot support its own truths, let error prevail to the day of judgment. I stand quite at ease in defending my sentiments on all subjects of divine truth. I consider it my duty to establish them, and to convince others, by an exhibition of evidence as clear as I am able. But I will not *forge proof*, were I assured of proselyting the world. It is not to please myself, that I adopt my views, and I cannot expect to please God by defending His truth with falsehood. 4. With respect to the word *συνκρίνω*, we might as well open an English book at random, and take any word that should first occur, as a translation, as take the word *adapting*. This is to make Scripture not to translate. Will Dr. Smith be so good as to show us where this word occurs in this acceptation? 5. Where there no other objection, the phrase *spiritual expressions* appear to be unwarrantable. What is a *spiritual expression*, as distinguished from the *things expressed*? Are there any expressions either as to words or phrases of a spiritual

nature abstracted from their meaning, or contradistinguished from it? Is there any spiritual vocabulary in any language? Did not the Apostles take the common words of the languages in which they spoke, and apply them to express divine truth? If some fanatic had spoken about *spiritual expressions*, I would have known that he referred to the cant phrases of his party, but when I meet it in the writings of Dr. Pye Smith, I cannot understand it.

• Upon the whole then, this criticism of Dr. Smith, is liable to the following objections. 1. It confounds two meanings of the word *λογος* that are entirely distinct—namely, *combined speech*, and *matter, thing, cause, affair*. The examples in which it has the former meaning, refer to expression, as much as when it denotes single words; and in the latter signification, it has no reference to speech at all, either in expression or meaning. 2. It supposes that *λογος* when it refers to speech, always signifies combined speech, and never words, which is not fact. It may signify a treatise, but it may also signify a single word. 3. It plays on the sound of the word *matter*, and because it signifies the abstract idea *matter*, it is made to signify *matter*, as the meaning of words, two ideas as different as any two that can be conceived. The definition of the words *דבר* and *λογος* uses the word *matter*, as signifying the meaning of an expression,

the examples in which the words signify *matter*, all refer to *matter* in the abstract sense. The examples of course fail in proving that for which they are alleged. 4. Had it even been successful as to the words דבר and λογος this would not have affected the evidence arising from the phraseology, in which "*speaking, saying, and the like, are ascribed to the Holy Spirit, by the mouth of his servants.*" Yet the criticism professes to apply to this. 5. The criticism supposes that the signification of *combined speech*, is peculiar to the Hebrew and the Greek, whereas it is just as fully verified in English, as in either. The English term *word*, denotes a promise, a saying, a report, an account, short statement, or even the whole Scriptures. We say, *a man pledges his word, for he gives his promise, the word went abroad, for the report spread—I will ask you one word, for one question—in a word, for in short—the word of God, for the Bible, &c.* Dr. Smith's criticism then, is just as if a foreigner finding our term *word* as signifying a *saying, report, &c.*, should venture to assert that it never signified single terms, but denotes combined speech, the matter conveyed in the *tenor and total* of an oral or written address. Any school boy speaking the English language would laugh at such a criticism. Yet, in dead languages, it passes for the most profound erudition. 6. Lastly, I object to this criticism, because the author does

not show the bearing of the examples on the point at issue. Had he done so, he must have left himself more open to assault, or have discovered his error. But by a mere general reference to passages, he commits himself as little as possible; and most readers will be more inclined to take the argument on trust, than have the labor of scrutinizing the proof. By this means also, he may puzzle many whom he cannot satisfy.

But it is an unhallowed task Dr. Smith has undertaken. It is a wretched thing to toil in endeavoring to show how little the Scriptures deserve to be called the word of God. His first attempt has miserably failed; and if it is only in this feeble way he intends to sustain our charge, it is a virtual confession of defeat.

# STRICTURES

ON

DR. DICK'S ESSAY ON THE INSPIRATION OF  
THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

---

I AM surprised to find in Dr Dick's Essay on the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, a recognition of the mischievous distinctions which have laid a foundation for so much error and confusion on this plain subject. The author is not chargeable to the same extent with any of those whose works I have been reviewing, nor is it his design in any measure to lower the Scriptures in accommodation to Neological illumination. On the contrary, he rather adopts than vindicates the distinctions; and his admissions unfavorable to full verbal inspiration are rather concessions that he cannot refuse, than assertions which it gives him pleasure to substantiate. Of course, though I acquit him of treason I cannot clear him of incompetency. I must arraign him as having surrendered a fortress which he might have held, had he made the best advantages

of the munitions of war, with which the royal arsenals were abundantly supplied.

In some respects his work is more dangerous to the unsuspecting Christian, than the worst of the kind; for while he substantially gives up proper inspiration with respect to many things both as to matter and words, he speaks decidedly and strongly in reprehension of partial inspiration. The reader is led to think that no higher inspiration can be thought of, than that vindicated by the author.

On the nature and designations of the distinctions in inspiration, he quarrels with the common views; but as long as he adopts them substantially, he is involved in the same error. He divides the kinds or degrees of inspiration into three classes. "1. There are many things in the Scriptures, which the writers might have known, and probably did know, by ordinary means." "2. There are other passages of Scripture, in composing which, the minds of the writers must have been supernaturally endowed with more than ordinary vigor." "3. It is manifest, with respect to many passages of Scripture, that the subjects of which they treat, must have been directly revealed to the writers." Let us attend to these in order. With respect to the first, he says, "As persons possessed of memory, judgment, and the other intellectual faculties which are common to men, they were able to relate events in which they had been concerned;

---

and to make such occasional reflections as were suggested by particular subjects and occurrences." Now this is very true, but would such relations be entitled to be called the word of God? Could it be said, that they were given by inspiration of God? Such relations might be true, but they are not inspired. "In these cases," says the author, "no supernatural influence was necessary to enlighten and invigorate their minds; it was only necessary that they should be infallibly preserved from error." Necessary for what? If it be necessary to produce a true narrative, this is just. But if the assertion is that this is all that is necessary to entitle the narrative to be called the word of God, the thing must be strongly denied. A narrative that has nothing more than this cannot be said to be "written by inspiration." "They did not need a revelation," says he, "to inform them of what had passed before their eyes, nor to point out those inferences and moral maxims, which were obvious to every attentive and considerate observer." Very true, they did not indeed need any information with respect to what they knew. But in recording what they saw before their eyes, they must relate that only which is given them by the Holy Ghost, in the very words of the Holy Ghost, if their narrative is to be the word of God, and be characterized as given by inspiration. "Moses could tell," says he, "without a divine afflatus, that on such a night the

4

Israelites marched out of Egypt, and at such a place they murmured before God; and Solomon could remark, that 'a soft answer turneth away wrath, but grievous words stir up anger,' &c. No doubt of it; but if such facts in the narrative of Moses, have been told without a divine afflatus, they are not a part of the Scriptures; and if Solomon had nothing but his own spirit in recording these moral maxims, they may be true, but are not entitled to be received as dictates of inspiration. Inspiration is not necessary to constitute true information, but surely inspiration is necessary for everything that is said to be inspired. Can a thing be inspired without inspiration? The author indeed afterwards asserts that such things require more than superintendence. "In the passages of Scripture," says he, "which we are now considering, I conceive the writers to have been not merely superintended, that they might commit no error, but likewise to have been moved or excited by the Holy Ghost to record particular events, and set down particular observations." So far this is in the right path; but it does not go far enough. The Holy Ghost not only pointed out the particular events and observations, but if the account can be called inspired, the whole matter and language must be God's. The writers of Scripture were not like amanuenses, as this author represents them, copying such things as have been selected for them



by their employer, but writing as he dictated. There is indeed something in the case that cannot be represented by an amanuensis. The sacred writers are rational instruments, through the operations of whose minds, God communicates His will. That the Almighty is able to speak His mind in this way, so that the same thing will be the writing of men and the word of God, is quite possible. The mode in which it is done, it is not for us to inquire.

Let us now glance at the second distinction, which is the invigorating of the memory and judgment. This is quite foreign to the question of the inspiration of the Scriptures. That some things in Scripture are not beyond the reach of the most ordinary talents; and that others could not have been produced by the highest order of created intellect is very true. It is admitted also, that passages of the former class do not contain the evidence of their own inspiration; and that the inspiration of the latter is self-evident. Dr. Dick produces many passages that most clearly prove their inspiration by their sublimity; but that there are innumerable passages that do not prove their divine origin by any intrinsic elevation, no one will dispute. In such a view the distinction is good. But if it can be said of the passages of the latter class, that they are all given by inspiration of God, they must as truly be the work of God as the

former. An uninspired man might have written the account of Ananias and Sapphira; but if it is Scripture, it is as much the work of God, as the description of the horse in the book of Job. It does not follow that man, without inspiration, wrote everything in the Scriptures, which might have been written without inspiration. Some things in Milton might have been written by an ordinary poet, but the meanest things in Paradise Lost are as much the work of Milton, as the most sublime flights of genius. As a matter of fact then, though a man's writings may display more or less ability, they cannot be more or less his; and if all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, no Scripture can be more or less inspired than another, though different parts may contain in themselves more or less evidence of inspiration. It may be said that God has discovered Himself in some passages, and in others He has not discovered Himself. But if all Scripture is given by inspiration, no passage can be more or less inspired. A writer cannot be more or less the author of any part of a work, of every part of which he is said to be the author. If every part of Scripture which might have been written without inspiration, was actually written without inspiration, then such parts cannot be said to be inspired. On the other hand, if such parts were written by inspiration, they are on a level with every other part, as to inspiration. That this in-

vigoration of mind is no kind or degree of the inspiration of Scripture, is farther evident from the consideration, that the highest measures of it might have been given to the sacred writers, while not a sentence of their writing might have been inspired.

To inspire a man with vigor of intellect, is quite a different thing from inspiring him with a communication. Now, it is not the writers of Scriptures who are said to be inspired, but their writings are said to be inspired. "All Scripture is given by inspiration." A writer might indeed be inspired to write one thing, and he might write another without inspiration. But this supposition is excluded as to the Scriptures, since the inspiration is asserted, not of the writers, but of the writings. A writer might be inspired with genius and vigor, while every sentence written by him might be altogether uninspired. A mere simpleton might become a Milton, or even might obtain such vigor as to enable him to equal the sublimity of the book of Job; while not a sentence written by him could be called the word of God, or said to be given by inspiration of God. The invigorating of the minds of the writers of Scripture, therefore, is no kind or degree of the inspiration of Scripture. Whatever parts of the Scripture, therefore, are the production of men supernaturally invigorated, are not the word of God, are not inspired in any sense. Were God to enable a child to write a poem superior to

the Iliad, would that poem be the book of God? Could it be said to be written by the inspiration of God? God has indeed qualified the child to write the book, but the book was still the production of the child, and could in no sense be called God's, any more than it could be said that God built the city of Glasgow. God has given to all men the talents which they possess. This, however, does not entitle their writings to be called His. And the case is quite the same in this respect, whether the talents be natural, or an extraordinary gift.

With respect to the third distinction, it is true that while some things were fully known to the writers, other things could not be known but by immediate revelation. But this is not the question. The question is, whether things that could be known by natural means, were written without inspiration, or written by an inspiration different in kind from that which records the things known only by revelation, or inferior in degree to it. It required no inspiration to teach a man what he knew; but it required inspiration to write such an account of this as could be called the word of God, or be said to be written by inspiration. Any spectator at the tomb of Lazarus, was fit to say "Jesus wept;" but if it can be said that this is Scripture, and if it is true, that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God;" it required as much inspiration to write, "Jesus wept," as to record what was

said of the things "which eyes had not seen, and ear had not heard." An uninspired man might have said "Jesus wept!" But if the Evangelist said it without inspiration, it is not Scripture. As it is Scripture, and as all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, we are entitled to say that the Holy Ghost has said "Jesus wept," as well as to say that the Holy Ghost has said, "Unto us a child is born," &c. There is no more inspiration in the one account than there is in the other. The great mistake on this subject has arisen from considering inspiration as it respects the inspired person; whereas the inspiration asserted 2 Tim iii. 16, respects the things written. Now, if every part of a writing be given by inspiration, no part of it can be uninspired, or differently inspired. In the relation of the most ordinary fact, God must have given every word of the account, else it cannot be said to be given by his inspiration. Every part of it is the word of God, and the inspiration that records the deepest mysteries cannot go beyond this. Inspiration, as it represents the inspired persons, might have many degrees. Two might be inspired with the knowledge of some things equally, while one of them might be inspired with the knowledge of many things unrevealed to the other. But the question is not whether one man may not have been more inspired than another, but whether one part of Scripture is more inspired than another.

The question is independent even of the truth or falsehood of the thing recorded by inspiration. The inspiration of the account of Satan's lie in deceiving our first parents, is as great as that which records the promise, "The seed of the woman shall bruise the head of the serpent."

It has arisen entirely from viewing inspiration as it respects the inspired persons, and not the things written by them, that it has appeared absurd to speak of inspiration with respect to what was known by natural means, and that could have been written without inspiration or without revelation. To avoid this absurdity some have denied inspiration with respect to some things, while others, with more reverence for the Scriptures, contrived such distinctions in the word as to suit the various cases. But this difficulty does not at all present itself when the question is properly stated. It is not said that the sacred writers were inspired with knowledge which they previously possessed. But it is said their accounts of every thing recorded by them are given by inspiration; and this is as true with respect to things previously known by them, as it is with respect to things communicated by revelation. When they wrote what they knew, and could of themselves have expressed, both the matter and the words were God's, as much as when they wrote what they did not understand. There was no need to be inspired with the knowledge of what

they knew, but every word in their account of this may be by inspiration.

The author himself reasons in this way, when dealing with those who maintain partial inspiration. "The notion of a partial inspiration," says he, in a note, "seems to have arisen from the want of distinct ideas on the subject. A false meaning is annexed to the term; and then it is easy to show that it cannot be applied to every part of Scripture. Inspiration is supposed to signify the supernatural communication of knowledge to the mind; and if this were the only sense of the word, it would be true that inspiration was not necessary to enable men to relate what they knew by ordinary means." So far the observation is just. But in what follows the writer labors under a mistake as great as that which he censures. "But if," says he, "we understand by inspiration, the general assistance afforded to the sacred writers according to the exigency of the case, and which supplied the want of knowledge, or rendered it correct, or excited the person to communicate it, and presided over his thoughts and expressions, it may be affirmed that simple historians were inspired as well as prophets," &c. *If we understand by inspiration the general assistance, &c.!* That is, if we understand inspiration to mean what it does not mean, which in no instance it can be shown to mean, and which it cannot mean; if we suppose inspiration to mean any thing we

choose to take out of it, then the case will have no difficulty. A general assistance is not inspiration. Did it not occur to the writer that if inspiration is a general assertion of the Holy Spirit, according to exigency, then it might be alleged by Socinians, that there is not in Scripture any need of that inspiration which he terms revelation. If the word, to serve *his* purpose, may be taken at so small an amount, what will oblige others, on any occasion, to take it at a higher value? The just way to answer those who labor under the above mistake, is not to lower the meaning of the word, but to show that inspiration is asserted of every part of the Scriptures; and not that the sacred writers were inspired to know what they previously knew. When an amanuensis writes an account of a death for a newspaper, he may write by dictation, as well as when he records a new theory. In like manner, when the sacred writers wrote an account of things with which they were fully acquainted, they wrote what the Spirit dictated, and in the words of the Spirit.

Here then, I distinctly charge Dr Dick with surrendering a post to the enemy, that will enable him to make himself master of the field. This concession virtually gives up inspiration. A general assistance according to exigency, is not inspiration. I call on Dr. Dick to show what part of the instructions of his royal Master warrants him to explain inspira-



tion in so lax a sense. Is it optional with us to attach any meaning that suits us, to the words of Scripture? If a general assistance according to exigency is inspiration, then the Christian minister speaks by inspiration in the pulpit; then, indeed, all Christians are inspired, for they have a promise of assistance according to exigency. What, then, is Dr. Dick's defence of inspiration, but an effort to retain the name, at the expense of surrendering the thing. Dr. Dick's Bible is not the word of God. Many parts of it are the work of man, with slight assistance from God. Is this the treatise that has so long been considered as a standard on the subject of inspiration? Surely the Christian public are slightly acquainted with this important subject, else such a work could not meet their approbation. Can any Christian bear the idea that the Bible has been composed by men enjoying only a general assistance from God, according to exigency? If this is true, then why may not others allege, that as in their opinion there is no exigency for any thing of the nature of inspiration in the strict sense of the word, there is nothing of it to be found in the Scriptures. A mere invigoration of the memory and judgment, was all that was necessary for men to produce the Bible. How easy a thing it is to mislead the public? Let a Neologian declare, from a pulpit in Edinburgh or Glasgow, that the Scriptures are not inspired, and his blas-

phemy will shock all minds. But let an orthodox divine explain the word inspiration in a sense that equally denies the proper idea contained in it, and it is likely he will be admired as a deep theologian, who has happily arrived at the philosophy of an abstruse question, and an able vindicator of *the plenary inspiration of the Holy Scriptures*. I call on Dr. Dick to reconsider his concessions on this all-important subject, and to cease to rob us of the book of God. He has taken from us God's book, and we cannot be content, though he has left a good book in its stead.

"They had the Bible. Hast thou ever heard  
Of such a book? The author God himself."

POLLOCK.

"From the preceding statement," says our author, "it appears that we do not apply the term inspiration, in the same sense to the whole of Scripture." And why do you not, Dr. Dick? What authority have you for giving two senses to the word in the same occurrence? A word may have two senses, or more, in different situations; but this makes the passage, 2 Tim. iii. 16, give two senses to the word in the same place. With respect to some things, it must be revelation; with respect to others, only assistance; and an assistance infinitely varied according to circumstances. Was ever anything more arbitrary than this? The

author speaks of partial inspiration as implying "a distinction perfectly arbitrary, having no foundation on anything said by the sacred writers themselves." But is it more arbitrary than his own distinction in this meaning of this word? Can any distinction have less foundation in any thing said by the sacred writers themselves? Does he not give two senses to the same word in the same occurrence? Does he not give it a meaning which it never has—a meaning perfectly inconsistent with its true import?

This mode of defending a doctrine by a double sense of a word in the same place, is the perfection of the skill of the Jesuitical defenders of Popery. When an antagonist unskilled in their mode of fighting, comes forward with a muster of texts, that he expects from their clearness will utterly confound and silence, if they do not convince, is himself confounded, when he finds that all his proofs are at once both admitted and denied by the help of this mode of explanation. To overturn all the self-righteous refuges of superstition, he thunders out the words—"The blood of Jesus Christ cleanses from all sin," convinced that there is no way of escape. But with the greatest coolness it is promptly replied, "Very true; the Church of Rome never taught any other doctrine but this. The blood of Jesus Christ, and nothing but the blood of Jesus Christ, does indeed cleanse from all sin; that is, Christ's blood takes away the eternal

punishment of our sins; but there remains the temporal punishment due to our sins, which we must suffer for ourselves, either here or hereafter." And verily, if Dr. Dick is justified in explaining the word inspiration in 2 Tim. iii. 16, in two senses, the same liberty cannot be denied to the doctrines of Popery.

But let us hear the writer's reason for not giving this word the same sense with respect to all the inspired writings. "Because" says he, "the same degree of assistance was not necessary in the composition of every part of it." Then the Bible is not the book of God, but a book composed by man, with less or more of God's assistance, according as it was needed. If it be the word of God, if every part of it can justly be said to be given by inspiration of God, the whole must, in the same sense, be God's. There is no more authority to give two senses to the word inspiration in the same place, than there is to give two senses to the word God, and to say, that 2 Tim. iii. 16, asserts that some of the Scriptures are a revelation from the true God, and that other parts of them have been inspired by the god of this world. A book composed by God's assistance, could not be said to be given by inspiration of God. Dr. Dick's Sermons, I hope, are compositions of this kind; but, I dare say, he does not pretend to inspiration. This is deeply erroneous language, Dr. Dick. This is a solution of a

difficulty as to inspiration, that destroys inspiration itself. While it vindicates the name of inspiration, as applied to all the Scriptures, it not only expressly excludes much of them from proper inspiration, but lays a foundation for the denial of it as to all. The Bible is not a good book written by God's assistance ; but is God's own book, of which He is the *very Author*, in as true a sense, as Dr. Dick is the author of this Essay on Inspiration. Much of it, indeed, respects ordinary matters ; but even this is His as truly, and as fully, as the rest. Though the writers might have related many things in their own language without God, yet as a matter of fact, they did not write anything without Him ; for "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God." ( This is my polar star on this question.) As long as my eye is upon it, I do not fear to steer my course with safety. By losing sight of this, Dr. Dick has got himself entangled in the theories of human wisdom, those hallucinations that promise a refuge to the unwary mariner, but hide rocks and quicksands under a vapory surface.

"In some parts," says Dr. Dick, "If I may speak so, there is more of God than in others." Doubtless. But in what sense is this? A sense nothing to the purpose of your argument, Dr. Dick. There is certainly more of God, in those passages that reveal the divine character, than in those parts that speak of temporal things. But this is not the

question. If God is the author of every part of the Bible, there is no part of it, of which He can be said to be more the author than another. But let us hear the writer's own illustration. "When a prophet predicts the events of futurity, or an Apostle makes known the mysteries of redemption, it is God alone who speaks ; and the voice or the pen of a man, is merely the instrument employed for the communication of His will." Now this illustration is not at all warranted from the Scriptures. Man is a rational instrument in delivering the doctrines of salvation, and speaks in his own proper person, using his own arguments and illustrations, as much as when he relates facts that occurred before his own eyes. Indeed, it is man that directly speaks, and it is only from Scripture testimony that we learn that the doctrines, arguments, illustrations and language of the Apostle, are the doctrines, arguments, illustrations and language of God. And "when Moses relates the miracles of Egypt, and the journeys of the Israelites in the Wilderness, or the Evangelists relate the history of Christ," they speak only what God gave them, or in the words which he gave them, though "they tell nothing but what they formerly knew." Dr. Dick says that "without the assistance of the Spirit, they could not have told it so well." But this is giving up inspiration, and substituting assistance in its place. Without divine assistance a

man cannot preach so well. But this is not inspiration. If, in such instances, it is lawful for Dr. Dick to scoop out the meaning of the word, and substitute a fancy of his own in its place, others may with equal propriety allege that such assistance was all that was necessary to record the documents of our salvation. If such assistance is inspiration as to some things, why may it not be inspiration as to others? Inspiration was not given merely to enable the sacred writers to tell their story well, but that their narrative might be the true word of God. Dr. Dick's Bible, then, is quite a different book from mine. My Bible is God's book, which God Himself has made; yea, every part of which he has made. How lamentable is it to find the writer of an essay long recognized as a standard on the subject of inspiration, avowing that much of his Bible is the work of man, assisted according to exigency by God! Dr. Dick has written an Essay on the Inspiration of the Scriptures, in which he virtually gives up the inspiration of much of them. To speak of plenary inspiration with such views, is to hold the word and to renounce the thing signified by it.

"In some cases," says the Bishop of Lincoln, as quoted with approbation by this author, "inspiration only produced correctness and accuracy in relating past occurrences, or in reciting the words of others." Now is this all that inspiration does in

the cases alluded to? Do the narrators of sacred history select their facts, or recite the language of others without God? But even more than this, I affirm, is imported in inspiration, even in reporting that Judas hanged himself. The meaning expressed, and the expression itself, have God for their author, else it could not be said, "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God," 2 Tim. iii. 16, is of more weight with me, than that of all the speculations of human wisdom.

It is obvious that the Bishop of Lincoln speaks here of the inspiration of the writers of Scripture, whereas the question respects the inspiration of the Scriptures. The common confounding of these two things has produced much of that confusion in which the subject is involved, and has driven writers to unscriptural distinctions in the meaning of the word. The sacred writers had no need to be inspired with the knowledge of facts which they already knew, but to make their relations the word of God, they must all be given by His inspiration, both in matter and language. This distinction is confounded by Dr. Dick. While his work is entitled an Essay on the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, he begins by defining inspiration, as it relates to the inspired writers, and not as it relates to things written by them. "I define inspiration," says he, "to be an influence of the Holy Ghost on the understandings, imaginations, memories,



and other mental powers of the sacred writers, by which they were qualified to communicate to the world the knowledge of the will of God." Now, if instead of giving a definition, independent of Scripture authority, he had simply referred to the passage 2 Tim. iii. 16, that asserts inspiration, and gives an exhibition and illustration of the meaning of the Greek word as used in the passage, he would necessarily have been led into the right path. For here inspiration respects the Scriptures; and all Scriptures is equally said to possess it. But inspiration as it respects inspired persons may be various in degree to any extent that may please God. This is one of the many instances, in which the worst effects proceed from considering questions with respect to divine truth in an abstract manner, without any reference to the passages on which they are founded. On this subject there was no need of a human definition of the term. It would have been much more useful to exhibit the meaning of the word with any illustration that might be afforded by the use of it in Greek writers. The *πνεῦμα θεοῦ πνεύσας*, or *inspired dreams* of the heathen would have given us a more precise idea of the meaning of the term, than the most accurate abstract definition. In treating of the inspiration of the Scriptures, there is no necessity to enter into discussions about the divine operation on the faculties of their mind. This is not the subject. On

this there is nothing revealed, and all definitions with respect to this, must therefore be the work of fancy. That the Holy Ghost spake and wrote through man, is a fact attested by the Scriptures, but how he influenced their minds, we are not informed. It is not then to be expected that we are to obtain much light on the subject, from the definitions of divines. The only proper definition, is a definition of the word, that is, an explanation of the word as it is used in the language.

This writer does not expressly deny verbal inspiration in the fullest extent, but the theory which he favors does not require this ; and with respect to some things, he considers that it does not exist. *Infallible direction* is what he pleads for on this point. Now direction is not inspiration, though it might equally secure a fair representation of truth. And I complain, that he does not rest verbal inspiration on its main evidence, 2 Tim. iii. 16. \*There are many other sound and substantial arguments, and these the author states in a very convincing manner. But the direct and main evidence, which applies to every case is 2 Tim. iii. 16, which I have not observed among the author's proofs of verbal inspiration. "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God." The writing is the thing whose inspiration is asserted. It cannot then be a question whether words belong to a writing. It is by overlooking this and treating of inspiration as it respects

the sacred writers that false theories have originated. It is this that has led the author to such concessions as this. "With respect to other passages of Scripture, and particularly those which treat of such subjects as might have been known without revelation, it is not necessary to maintain, that the language was inspired precisely in the same sense as in those already considered." After what I have already said, it cannot be necessary to spend time in showing, that if such things are inspired at all, they must be inspired precisely in the same sense with everything else that is said to be inspired. What I would observe now is, that such assertions as this, result from holding the necessity of inspiration on general principles only, and not on the expressed testimony of the Scriptures themselves. As long as we believe verbal inspiration on the authority of its general necessity only, it is obvious that to this general necessity there may be exceptions. And here are the exceptions. There are some things that do not seem to need this verbal inspiration. But if we look to the testimony of Scripture, 2 Tim. iii. 16, we will find that it demands the same inspiration in every part of the word of God.

"We may conceive," says he, "the sacred writers to have been permitted more freely to exercise their own faculties." 2 Tim. iii. 16, does not permit us, Dr. Dick, to roam at large on this sub-

ject, and to indulge our own random conceptions. But the fullest inspiration by no means implies any constraint in the exercise of the faculties of the sacred writers. They were as free on the doctrine of atonement, as in historical facts. "The words," says he, "were not formerly dictated any more than the sentiments." This virtually gives up the inspiration of such parts of Scripture both as to words and sentiments, and substitutes something else in its stead. We can know nothing of the process of inspiration on any subject. "But they seemed," says he, "to proceed like other historians and moralists, and to express themselves in their natural manner." They did so on the doctrines of salvation as well as in the relation of the most trivial facts. Paul used his natural manner in the Epistle to the Romans, as well as Luke in his account of Paul's shipwreck.

It would have been an essential advantage to this essay, had the author treated inspiration as a matter of revelation merely. This would not only have given a greater unity to the work, but would have led to a fuller exhibition of what the Scriptures actually teach on the subject. In exhibiting directly the meaning and bearings of all the passages that reveal anything on this point, the full extent of verbal inspiration could not have lain hid; and a fuller scope would have been given for a reply to objections. In vindicating inspiration,

there certainly was no more necessity for a vindication of miracles, and the exhibition of the general evidence of the authenticity of the Scriptures, than there would have been, had the subject been the incarnation or the atonement. Inspiration is as much a matter of revelation, as justification by faith. Both stand equally on the authority of the Scriptures. In teaching and defending the doctrine of inspiration, then, the authenticity of the Scriptures as a revelation from God, should have been taken for granted; and the contest should not have been with Hume and Gibbon, but with Priestley and the evangelical theologians, who speak of partial inspiration. The authenticity of the Scriptures, and their inspiration, are quite different questions. Multitudes who receive the Scriptures as containing a revelation from God, deny their inspiration, or modify it, so as in effect to destroy it. With these solely, and not with deists, the battle of inspiration ought to be fought. It was not a little surprising then to me, to find a considerable portion of this Essay taken up with the infidel, and still more surprising to meet the following observation: "Paul affirms, in the Second Epistle to Timothy, that 'all Scripture is given by inspiration of God;' but every person must be sensible that this assertion is not in itself a sufficient ground for believing the inspiration of the writings to which he refers." And what other

ground can you have, Dr. Dick, for believing inspiration? Is not the authority of Paul as fully able to establish inspiration, as to establish the doctrine of the Trinity? It is true, indeed, that the Scriptures themselves must first be established; but this is equally true with respect to every other doctrine. Would any writer think it necessary in establishing the doctrine of salvation by grace, through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, to vindicate miracles, and establish the authenticity of the Scriptures? Certainly not; because the people with whom he contends admit this. In like manner, those who deny or modify inspiration, admit the Scriptures as containing a revelation from God, and it is a waste of time to argue this point with them. True, indeed, the infidel denies inspiration, but he denies also the authenticity; and it is useless to vindicate the former till the latter is established. Indeed, there is no way of establishing inspiration, but by the Scriptures; and Scripture authority will not pass with the infidel. I am aware that many arguments for inspiration may be founded on the authenticity, and that it is evident that if the Scriptures are authentic, they must be inspired. But I do not blame the author for taking advantage of arguments of this kind. On the contrary, I fully approve of his conduct on this point. But he might have equally availed himself of all such arguments, taking the authenticity for granted. What I mean

is, that a work on inspiration ought to have treated the subject as a matter of revelation, as much as a treatise on faith or redemption ; and that by acting on another principle, the author has produced confusion in his work, and has unjustly degraded inspiration, as if it must be received on different grounds from those on which the other doctrines of revelation are rested. The Scriptures are as much an ultimate authority on this question, as any other question of revealed truth. A very considerable proportion of this work is not at all on the subject of its title.

I cannot conclude my remarks without extracting an observation from the preface to this work, which appears to me true, striking, and important. "An attentive observer," says Dr. Dick, "cannot have failed to remark a very striking peculiarity of the present times. It is the influence of the principles of infidelity upon many professors of the Christian religion. The bold opposition made to some doctrines of revelation, renders them ashamed or afraid to own them, without at least such qualification and changes, as shall smoothen their asperities and lessen their apparent incredibility. In some instances such concessions are made, as amount to a complete surrender of the point in debate. The inspiration of the Scriptures is an article of our faith, against which infidels have directed all the arguments which their ingenuity

could furnish, and all the abuse which their malice could invent. What is the consequence? Many professed champions of Christianity seem to have concluded that the article is not tenable, because it has been previously assailed; and accordingly, they have abandoned it wholly, or in part to the enemy. Few writers, indeed, who now undertake to defend the cause of revelation, hold the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures. That idea has become unfashionable; it is classed with other opinions of our fathers, which are exploded as the dreams of enthusiasm and superstitious credulity; and he only is supposed to entertain rational sentiments on the subject, who looks upon the Sacred Books as partly human and partly divine; as a heterogeneous compound of the oracles of God, and the stories and sentiments of men." "The spirit of infidelity is working among Christians themselves."

The application of this to the works which I have reviewed, is perfectly obvious. Some evangelical divines of the present day, unlike their uncompromising predecessors, have endeavored to reconcile the favor of the world with the cross of Christ. By the perfection of their wisdom, they think they have succeeded in finding a way to declare the counsel of God substantially, without exciting the mortal enmity of the world, as constantly happened from the less skillful address of Christ and the Apostles. If the Gospel cannot conquer the obsti-



nacy of the infidel, skilful management it is thought, may make them peaceable neighbors. It was quite imprudent, then, in the Apostle to act on the principle of not "shunning to declare the whole counsel of God." Had he acted towards the philosophers of his day, as some evangelical divines have towards the learned Neologians, instead of being accounted a "babbler," he might have been treated as *the learned and liberal introducer of a new science*. And if, instead of denouncing all the opposers of his doctrines as the enemies of God, he had proposed his scheme as deep speculations to exercise the ingenuity of the wise, he might have been hailed as another Socrates.

While I gladly acquit Dr. Dick of this compromising spirit, I must charge his Essay with the same radical errors as the other systems. He admits the same mischievous distinctions, that are only another name for denying proper inspiration to a great part of the Scriptures. The inspiration which he avows, has "such qualifications and changes, as smooth its asperities, and lessens its apparent incredibility." In some instances, such concessions are made, as amount to a complete surrender of the point in debate. "Inspiration he has abandoned in part to the enemy." He indeed undertakes to defend "the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures;" but it is only *the name* which he extends in a plenary manner. He concedes as expli-

citly as any other writer, that the word does not apply in the same sense to all parts of the Scriptures, which is virtually to deny the inspiration of such parts. He does not, indeed, like Mr. Daniel Wilson, "look upon the Sacred Books as partly human and partly divine;" but I was surprised to find, in reading Dr. Dick's Essay, that Mr. Daniel Wilson was not the first who speaks of *nature ending, and revelation beginning*, with reference to inspiration. When I first found this distinction in Mr. Wilson's Lectures, I little expected to discover afterwards, that the original honors of this infidel phraseology, belong to the Essay on the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures. If Dr. Dick is justified in speaking of nature, as going a certain length in the composition of the Bible, I cannot see why he should condemn those who "look upon the sacred books as partly human and partly divine."

---

In the part which I have taken in the controversy on Inspiration, it has given me great pain that I have been obliged to contend with the real friends of the Lord Jesus, on a subject in which all believers might be expected to harmonize. From various circumstances, it is not surprising, that in many things there should be difference of views among Christians. But what can be the temptation

to lower the character of the word of God? Might it not be expected, that all would unite in exalting the perfection of our common standard? What is it that operates in the mind of a believer to induce him to toil in degrading the oracles of heaven?

In the investigation of all subjects connected with revelation, though I do not overlook the importance of bringing the Christian public along with me, yet my first study is accurately to ascertain and exhibit the mind of God. I never think of measuring my conclusions with the limits assigned by the learned. When I see truth, I am not ashamed to avow it, nor afraid to defend it. And the cross of adhering to it, few have felt more heavy, or have greater temptations to throw it away. Yet while I spare not error, my love to those in error is not abated. My brotherhood extends not to party, but to the whole household of God. While I labor to unfold truth, I presume not to dictate; and though a Christian should reject every thing which I hold, but the way of salvation through faith, in the righteousness of the Son of God, I will receive him, as I trust God, for Christ's sake, has received me.

In reasoning from Scripture on this subject of inspiration, and on every other, it is of great importance that we never lose sight of the tremendous responsibility which we incur. It is no light matter to attempt to influence the belief of the people of God, with respect to subjects on

which He has expressed His mind. It is a fearful thing to labor to misrepresent the divine testimony in any matter. It is bad to err, but it is worse to exert ourselves to pervert others. On the other hand, it is a delightful idea to be in any measure instrumental in leading forward the minds of the Lord's people, to a more full understanding of His word. Nothing but the conviction that I am pleading the cause of God and truth, could console me in opposing so many distinguished writers on the nature of the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures. I rise from my labors, myself much edified and confirmed, and with an increasing zeal to convince all my fellow-Christians. And why should I not hope that the most exalted views of the word of God shall prevail? It is not a party question. Many of all parties seem inadequately acquainted with the subject. But there is no obstacle to prevent any from embracing the most honorable views of the oracles of God. Though, therefore, the children of the Most High may unhappily continue to differ in many things; in this one thing all may be expected to unite. Let us all celebrate the perfections of our common standard—the Bible.

THE SANCTIFICATION  
OF THE  
FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK.

---

SOME Christians have supposed that the New Testament does not sanction the religious observance of the first day of the week, and that such a practice is founded on a misconception of the law of Moses. As this is a matter of the first importance in Christianity, it is right that it should be investigated in the fullest manner. Till the Scriptures have been examined throughout, with the utmost deliberation and impartiality, it would be rash to incur the hazard of annulling what God may have enjoined. Let us discard, without ceremony, all the commandments of men ; but let us take heed lest, in the intemperance of our zeal, we do not dismiss with them any of the commandments of God. After the fullest and most calm deliberation, the evidence in favor of the sanctification of the first day of the week, appears to me

decisive. I shall, therefore, for the satisfaction of my brethren who may have doubts on this subject, submit to them the grounds of my opinion. In doing this I am conscious that prejudice for antiquity has as little weight with me as fondness for novelty. I have desired, above all things, to know the will of God, and when I think I have discovered it, I am anxious to impart it to my brethren. I am impatient to save them from the sin of teaching the disciples of Jesus to despise what the Scriptures teach them to reverence, and of adding to the offence of the cross, by a tenet unsupported by the authority of God. In examining this subject, I entreat those of sentiments opposite to these inculcated in this paper, to dismiss from their minds everything but the desire of finding truth. Let the fear of God banish all partiality for opinions already conceived, and all undue desire of vindicating what has already been avowed. It is a difficult thing to review our own opinions, especially when published, with the impartiality which we can bestow upon those of others; yet, without this attainment, no man is thoroughly fitted for discussing subjects of controversy. It is an awful thing, in giving the import of God's testimony upon any matter, to give it a turn to suit our own views; yet, a bias of this kind is sometimes discoverable, as well in intemperate reformers, as in the prejudiced defenders of ancient error.

In examining the evidence on this subject, it has appeared to me, that they must have taken a very partial view of it, who have supposed that the seventh-day-Sabbath rests on the Mosaic law. If we consult the book of Genesis, we shall find that it was instituted two thousand years before the law, and is founded upon reasons that have no exclusive respect to any nation, or to any dispensation. "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it He had rested from all His work, which God created and made."—Gen. ii. 1-3. Here is a Sabbath even before the entrance of sin, founded upon reasons that apply to all nations and to all times. Is God's resting on the seventh day, a reason for the Sabbath applicable to the Jews only? Is not this a Sabbath for all the human race? Is there anything of a local or temporary nature in this language? Is not the reason assigned for the institution of the Sabbath, as forcible this day as the day it was given? Is it not as applicable to us as to the Jews, or to Adam himself? Is the finishing of the work of creation no longer worthy of remembrance? Granting then in the fullest sense, that the law of Moses is

•

abolished, how does that affect this subject? Shall the abolition of the law which was not given for two thousand years after the institution of the Sabbath, abolish an institution which, though incorporated in that covenant, is totally independent of it?

The Sabbath is not a Jewish institution, for though it formed a part of the national covenant, it was previously incumbent on all mankind in virtue of its original appointment. As the Sabbath was incorporated into the Jewish law, it received appendages applicable to the Jews alone. These appendages perished with the law, but the Sabbath itself no more dies by being connected with the law, than the soul does by being united with the body. Suppose a landlord to give leases in which it is covenanted that his tenants are subject to forfeiture upon conviction of any act of treason, their loyalty is then one of the conditions on which they hold their farms. In addition to the fear of the civil powers, they are deterred from treason by the dread of losing their property. Suppose again, that on the expiration of these leases, the landlord makes no such covenant, but leaves them with respect to their title to their farms, at full liberty either to be loyal or disloyal. Is it not evident that though free from their covenant and its additional enactments, they are still bound by the laws of the state, and that though they



shall not now on account of treason forfeit their lands, yet they shall still be answerable for their crimes to its laws. In like manner, the Sabbath which was an institution for the human race, was embodied in a temporal covenant with a particular nation. With the abolition of that covenant, the temporal sanctions of the Sabbath were abolished, and everything in it that peculiarly respected that nation, but the Sabbath itself, could not perish with a covenant of which it was independent.


But I shall go farther. To overturn the Sabbath, it is not sufficient to prove merely the abolition of the law, no, nor even the insufficiency of the evidence in favor of the sanctification of the first day of the week. I maintain that, even though the day of Christ's resurrection should be degraded, the Sabbath remains in virtue of its original institution. There is no proof, it is said, that the day of Christ's resurrection was observed as a Sabbath; grant this, and what follows? Is it that there is no Sabbath? No verily, but that instead of the first day of the week, the seventh according to the original appointment is the Sabbath. Christ tells me that he is Lord of the Sabbath, and the New Testament affords me evidence that it is changed; but had I no such evidence of a change, the seventh would still command my respect. The reasons upon which God rests the appointment of the Sabbath, are as lasting as the hills; while the creation

remains they cannot wax old. Every nation under heaven is equally bound to respect the day that God sanctified and blessed. If the nations have lost the knowledge of the original Sabbath, they have in like manner lost the knowledge of many other things. But as soon as they receive the Scriptures which contain this institution, their neglect of it will be their condemnation. God sanctified and blessed a Sabbath for the human race, even in a state of innocence, for the commemoration of the finishing of His works. Shall the abolition of a covenant that respected only one nation, abolish that Sabbath? Will any man presume to class the original Sabbath appointed for man in innocence, with these beggarly elements, these rudiments of the world, which were to vanish as shadows at the coming of Christ? I conclude then, that if the first day of the week is not to be observed as a Sabbath, the seventh day still enjoys that honor. It was appointed for the human race, and not for a particular nation: it was appointed for man in innocence, and not merely as a shadow having reference to human guilt; it was founded on reasons applicable to all ages and countries. No artillery employed against the law of Moses, can ever be brought to bear upon it. It stands as firm as the throne of God.

Again, the Sabbath is one of those commandments which in general are recognized by our Lord

and his Apostles, and are exhibited in the New Testament as living after the death of the law. There is nothing that can be said from the abolition of the law of Moses, that deters me from using this argument. While I admit in the fullest manner that this law is abolished, I contend that everything in that law that was obligatory on all men, and on the Jews previous to their national covenant, remains unaffected by the death of the law. I shall not enter into that question at present ; but, as a foundation for the present argument, shall merely observe, that though the usual distinctions of the law are both unscriptural and pernicious, the commandments which men have termed the moral law, are sanctioned by the New Testament. To the ruler who asked what he should do to inherit eternal life, our Lord replied, "Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery," &c. It is no matter in what view it is supposed that our Lord uttered these words. Whatever was his view, he admits that the keeping of the commandments would gain eternal life. They are the substance of human duty. Did ever our Lord speak so of any of the temporary precepts of the law of Moses ? Could it be said that by observing any of these rites that are really abolished, a man might have eternal life ? Besides, is it not evident that our Lord understood these commandments in all the extent in which some of them are explained

by him in the fifth chapter of the Gospel by Matthew? In the sense in which they stood in the national covenant—by keeping of which they had a right to a happy life in Canaan—they were kept; but this did not entitle to eternal life. Whatever precepts are made, the conditions of eternal life must contain the substance of all the duties that God requires of man. Is it not most absurd to suppose that the commandments, to the obedience of which our Lord attaches eternal life, are abolished by his coming? Instead of abolishing them, he recognizes and explains them. Is it not most absurd to suppose that these commandments, to which our Lord pays such deference, should share the same fate with the carnal Jewish rites? Here, then, the commandments in general, are recognized. The fourth, indeed, is not named. Neither are several others. But when they are generally referred to as a whole, and a sample given, those not named are equally sanctioned. Indeed, if only one precept of the decalogue is continued in force in the dispensation of Christ, it will show that the abolition of the law does not necessarily destroy any of them. If one survives, all may survive. If any perish, it is not by being involved in the general ruin of the law, but by individual reprobation. No one will say but that the Sabbath might have been totally abolished; but to do this, more would have been necessary than the abolition



of the law ; for its existence did not depend on the law. The Jewish Sabbath hath been abolished, and the original Sabbath hath been changed, for the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.

These commandments are, in like manner, sanctioned by all the authority of the Apostle Paul.—Rom. xiii. 8—10. We are urged to love one another, because “love is the fulfilling of the law.” He then enumerates some of the commandments, and shows that they are briefly comprehended in love. But if these commandments had been abolished, they would not have been spoken of as a fulfilling after the death of Christ. Nothing can be more palpably obvious than that the commandments are here generally considered as obligatory. The Sabbath, then, which is one of these commandments, is obligatory, as far as it is unchanged by Christ.

Not only are the commandments generally recognized by the New Testament, but the fourth commandment is itself both recognized and explained by the Lord. There is no other commandment more fully illustrated by him. He explains its nature, shows what may be lawfully done on it, and clears it from all the rubbish heaped on it by the Scribes and Pharisees. If he does not enforce it with greater strictness, as he does some other of the commandments, it was because these religionists were over rigorous in the observance of it.

By showing the nature of the things that might be done he teaches that things of another nature ought not to be done. Will it be said that all this was intended for the Jewish Sabbath, which was immediately to cease? Then, it may as plausibly be said, that what he said of the sixth commandment, and of the seventh, had a reference only to the duration of the Mosaic law, and that after its abolition, murder and adultery are no crimes; at least, that what our Lord says against them does not apply under the present dispensation. Our Lord says, "Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her committeth adultery with her in his heart." Shall it be replied, "Truth; this is adultery, and sinful as long as the law lasts; but, as the law is abolished, adultery is 'not now a crime.'" On the contrary, do not all understand this to be the Lord's explanation of that sin, importing its criminality under the new dispensation? And, if this be the case with respect to one of the Ten Commandments, why is it not so with respect to the fourth? Why do we not grant our Lord's recognition of that commandment to have the same weight as his recognition of the seventh? If the latter was duty, independent of the law, so was the former. Besides, can it be supposed that our Lord would have been at such pains in explaining a precept that was to die with himself? How many encounters has he with the Pharisees on this sub-

ject? Instead of avoiding giving them offence, he seems intentionally to heal often on the Sabbath, when he might have easily omitted it till the next day. We cannot suppose that Christ was influenced by that vanity which sometimes actuates people in ostentatiously displaying their liberty, glorying in their superiority to vulgar prejudices. He was lowly in heart. I rather suppose that his design in this part of his conduct was, to take an opportunity of showing the true nature of the Sabbath, for instruction to his disciples throughout all ages. It strikes me that it is not likely that he would have been so solicitous to quarrel with them on this question, if the Sabbath itself was a merely temporary Jewish institution, tottering to its fall.

This is not all that may be drawn from our Lord's explanation of the Sabbath. Some of the arguments used against the Pharisees evidently import, that the Sabbath is no temporary institution. "The Sabbath," saith he, "was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath." Here two points are fixed, namely, that the Sabbath is a universal institution, and that it was designed for the advantage of man. He speaks of it not as a Jewish institution, but refers to its original appointment for man. The Sabbath was not made at the giving of the law; it was made immediately after the creation of the world. But when it was made, it is here asserted that it was made for man. It is,

therefore, for the human race, and not for the Jews, it was made. Why then should man be loosed from the Sabbath, when the Jews were loosed from the law to which as a nation they were married? If it was made for man, it must be obligatory on man, independent of the Jewish covenant altogether, until it is either changed or individually abrogated. Can the abolition of a temporary, national covenant, abolish a Sabbath made for the human race—made even before the entrance of sin? Shall a paradisiacal institution be classed with these carnal ordinances, those rudiments of the world, those beggarly elements of which all that was peculiar to the Jews in their national covenant consisted, and which the New Testament represents as done away?

The phrase referred to imports, also, that the Sabbath was made for the benefit of man, not as his burthen. It was, therefore, for the advantage even of Adam, in a state of perfect innocence, to have a day set apart as a Sabbath. Now, is it not absurd, even to the utmost bounds of absurdity, to suppose that a Sabbath was of advantage to innocent Adam, and that it is not of use to the children of God in their state of imperfection? Shall a Sabbath be useful amidst the innocence of Eden, and shall it be useless amidst the temptations of the devil, the world, and the flesh? How can any man say that he has no need of a Sabbath that was



useful to Adam before his fall? But if a Sabbath is useful, the Sabbath cannot be abolished. I hold it to be as clear as the light of heaven, that if the Sabbath was useful when it was made, it is much more needful now.

To the Jews who sought to slay Jesus for performing cures on the Sabbath, he replies: "My Father hitherto worketh, and I work."—John v. 17. Here the ground of our Lord's defence is the example of his Father. This shows that Jesus does not consider the Sabbath a merely Jewish institution; but, that he views it as that first Sabbath sanctified and blessed by God, after the creation. As a merely Jewish institution, the Father's working on that day would have been no justification of himself for like conduct. Jesus was made under the law; but was the Father bound to keep any institution he gave the Jews? It was the duty of the Jews to keep the holy days; but God might have made a new world on these days, or, which is the same thing, He might have permitted, and He did permit, all other nations not to respect these holy days. But He would not do so with that day which He blessed, and sanctified, and honored by His own example. Though the Lord of heaven is not bound to law, yet He honored and sanctified the Sabbath, and observed it Himself by resting from His works. Our Lord's argument takes it for granted, that the Father Himself still respected the

Sabbath ; for in any other view it is irrelevant. If God did not respect the Sabbath at all, why is anything that He does on that day referred to as a justification of the conduct of one who is bound to keep that day. The Lord might command men to keep a day that He does not keep Himself. It was no justification of Jesus to allege that the Father did similar things to those he did on the Sabbath, except it is true that the Father respects the Sabbath. But this argument has full force when taken in connection with the Lord sanctifying the Sabbath, and sanctioning it even by His own example. If, then, the Father Himself respects the Sabbath by His own example, whatever He does on the Sabbath might be done by Jesus, though he was bound to keep the Sabbath. God is working every day in providence ; and on the very first Sabbath on which it is said He rested, He was working in some respects. He rested from creation ; but He was still working in providence. What conducted the heavenly bodies in their revolutions ? What made all things to proceed on that day as on others ? The hand of the Lord alone. If the Lord would cease to work, the revolutions of the heavenly bodies would cease, the productions of the earth should not advance in growth, and animals should not come into the world on that day. Our Lord's design in this argument is to show the Jews that though God Himself respects the Sabbath, there

are some things He does on that day. Like things, then, might be done by him, even when under obligations to keep the Sabbath; for nothing could be essentially a breach of that day which was sanctioned by something similar in the conduct of the heavenly Father, who Himself respected that day. This argument, then, takes it for granted that the Sabbath is not merely a Jewish institution, and that it was not only respected by God when He made it, but that it was still respected by Him. If he had not still a respect to it, his conduct on that day would be no example to those bound to observe it. How honorable, then, is the Sabbath! It was not only made for man in a state of innocence, but it was honored by the observance of God Himself, who is not bound to law at all, and is still respected by Him. With respect to the first, marriage is on a level with it; but with respect to the latter, it is unrivalled among all the divine institutions. Shall it, then, be supposed that such an ordinance should perish with the national covenant of the Jews?

Having proved that the original Sabbath could not be abolished with the law of carnal commandments, let us next see if there is any evidence that the day of its observance is changed. We may observe, in the first place, that our Lord prepares us for a change, when—after a copious enumeration of arguments, showing its nature—he asserts

that he is Lord of the Sabbath. This implies his absolute authority over it; and not obscurely hints that he designed to make some alterations with respect to it. But that he did not intend to use his Lordship over it, for the purpose of entirely destroying it, we are assured by what he previously declares—"The Sabbath was not made for man."

That the day of its observance was actually changed, and that the first day of the week is now entitled to that honor, is clearly intimated by the meeting of the churches on that day, and the marked respect that our Lord paid to it. On the mere circumstance of his appearing to his disciples on the evening of the first day of his resurrection I would build nothing, taken independently; but even that appearance seems to be related in a marked manner by John: "Then the same day, at evening, *being the first day of the week*, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you." But connecting this with his next appearance, it is impossible not to suppose that there was a design in marking the particular day. "And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst." If the disciples did not meet during the preceding week, which is not likely, then there must have

already been a command for meeting on this particular day ; but if they met through the week, and our Lord did not during that time appear among them, allowing the doubts of Thomas to remain all that time, then he surely designed to honor the meeting on that day more than any other of their meetings. Is there no intention in mentioning with such exactness that this appearance was on their meeting eight days after his first appearance. No doubt our Lord appeared frequently to them on all days of the week ; but the marked manner in which his appearance among the assemblies of his disciples on the first day of the week is recorded evidently intimates design.

But this fact derives additional force from connecting it with the meeting of the churches on that day. When we find that the churches continued to meet on that day, we are confirmed in the opinion that we have not misinterpreted the preceding intimation. If there is a day in the week to be honored above the rest, there can be no doubt but on that day the Lord would appoint His churches to meet. If, therefore, I have proved that there is a Sabbath independent of the Jewish law, obligatory for reasons applicable to all mankind—if the seventh day was neglected by the churches planted by the Apostles, and the first day appointed for their meetings—I consider the matter settled. If the seventh day had been continued in its original

distinction, it is to me clear as demonstration, that it would have been honored by the meetings of the churches. When that day is not so honored, and another day obtains that distinction, the change is proclaimed in language loud and clear. Were not the weekly meetings of the Jews on the day then honored as the Sabbath, and were not their other stated days honored by meetings? The day, therefore, that has the honor of the meetings of the churches has the honor of the Sabbath.

Had there been no intention to respect the first day of the week, there is no reason to suppose that the Lord would have fixed any particular day for all the churches in all the different countries of the world. Why did he not leave the day of meeting as open as the hour of the day at which they meet? Since he has not done so, but fixed down all nations and ages to meet on the first day of the week, he must have designed to honor that day. Some admit that the churches ought to meet on that day, but contend that the day is not to be respected. But it strikes me that the only reason for fixing a particular day must have been to honor that day.

But the argument has irresistible weight when considered with reference to Judea. In that country the disciples would not be permitted to follow their civil employments on the seventh day of the week. Now, is it at all supposable, that the Lord

would oblige the churches in Judea to meet on the first day of the week, when they must be unemployed on the preceding day, except it was to honor the day of meeting? Would not this have been a useless burden?

Further, if no respect is designed to the first day of the week, why are the meetings weekly? Why are they not every fourth day, every fifth day, every sixth day, every tenth day? If all regard to that primitive division of time be done away with, why is it still pressed upon our view by weekly meetings? If the frequency of meeting was not left to ourselves, why did we not get the French decade? Does not the establishment of a weekly meeting recognize the primitive division of time, and the utility of one day in the week being taken from civil employments? In giving weight to the argument from the meeting of the first churches, various circumstances concur with the simple fact, why were the meetings weekly? If weekly, why on the first day of the week, especially in Judea? Let it be remembered, also, that it is not merely the meeting on that day that proves the day holy, although nothing but respect for that day can be assigned as pointing it out for that purpose. The meeting of the churches on that day, taken in connection with the fact that there is a Sabbath independent of the Jewish law, forms an argument in my mind not to be resisted.

From the resurrection of Christ some reason in favor of the sanctification of the first day of the week as an independent argument. From the importance of the event, they deduce a Christian Sabbath. But this is a foundation upon which no well taught Christian can hold any truth. This basis would bear the whole fabric of superstition and will-worship. If an ordinance can be deduced from our own views of the importance of any event, there will be no end to ordinances. But though this is irrelevant as an independent argument, it has much weight when coupled with the evidence of the sanctification of the day of Christ's resurrection. It is like a cypher in figures—placed on the left hand it is nothing; on the right, it has the power of increasing the force of the figures that precede it. All the arguments in favor of the sanctification of the first day of the week will receive an additional force from the consideration of the import of that illustrious fact—the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ on that day. On that day he ceased from the mightiest of Almighty works. If the finishing of creation was worthy of a day of commemoration, why will we resist the evidence of a day for commemorating the finishing of the more glorious work of redemption?

Nor does the day appear to have been overlooked by the prophets. It seems evidently anticipated in the 118th Psalm. Speaking of the triumph of



Jesus, the Psalmist exclaims, "this is the day the Lord hath made; we will be glad and rejoice in it." The time he refers to is when the stone rejected by the builders was made the head of the corner—when this day of the Lord appeared wonderful in the eyes of His people. But was not this when Jesus was declared to be the Son of God with power, by his resurrection from the dead? Why, otherwise, does he couple a certain day with the celebration of that glorious triumph?

But the nature of the evidence of the passage usually quoted on this subject from the book of Revelation, is such as cannot ever be evaded. This is calculated, not only to satisfy the candid inquirer, but to stop the mouth of evasion itself. "I was in the spirit," says John, "on the Lord's day." If after reading this, any one should venture to assert, that there is, under the new dispensation, no day to be regarded above another, I should not feel myself bound to reason with him, as one who did not perceive evidence, but as one who resisted evidence. If any thing can be established from the New Testament, this passage proves, incontestably, that the first churches had a Lord's day. Why, then, have they supposed that any view that can possibly be taken of the law of Moses, should sap the foundations of this edifying ordinance? Long after the abrogation of the Jewish law, John shows us that he had a Lord's day; and from the manner in which

he refers to it, it is evident that none of those to whom he wrote were ignorant of the particular to which he alluded. It might as well be supposed, that when we date our letters by the day of the week, the person to whom they are addressed should not understand what particular day we mean. There was, then, at that time, a Lord's day, universally known and acknowledged among Christians.

Will any one now object that they cannot find out what day of the week is this Lord's day? Grant the objection to be well founded, and what follows? It follows that the Scriptures are an imperfect rule; that they set apart a particular day, without giving us any information with respect to what day they mean. Let persons who entertain this view, burn their Bible, for surely it is not the book of God. Can any thing be more absurd and even blasphemous? The New Testament informs us that there is a Lord's day, but gives us no hints from which we may discover that day!

But even this scepticism will not free them from a Sabbath. If the first day of the week has not received that honor, the seventh, appointed at first, must still retain it.

But after observing the honor put upon the day of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, can any candid mind doubt of the day called the Lord's day? Look at the churches in all parts of the world, meeting from the beginning on the first day of the week,

and not on the seventh; and after this try to doubt any more. The passage in the book of Revelation establishes a Lord's day, and these other passages clearly fix the particular day so called.

Even this passage itself affords no trifling evidence that the day referred to is the notable day of Christ's resurrection. What day is so likely to be the Lord's as the day of his triumph? The most remarkable day ever the world saw. Besides, it is evident that John marks this day as honored by the Lord, in giving these important discoveries of his will with respect to things, till the second coming. "I was in the Spirit," says John, "on the Lord's day." The Lord then honored his own day in this way. Now compare this with the accounts in which we see him honoring the first day of the week, and we will have a sufficient criterion by which we may distinguish the day that is here called the Lord's—the day that these other passages mark as being honored as the first day of the week. The day here honored is called the Lord's day. May we not then conclude that they are the same day—that the first day of the week is the Lord's day; or that the Lord's day is the first day of the week?

It has been said that this book is figurative, and that this appellation is figurative also. I would not wish to hear any Christian making use of such an objection. It argues so much perversion of

mind, so much obstinacy of unbelief, that it would be difficult for me to suppose that it satisfied the conscience of him who should use it. This book is indeed, in its general character, figurative; but every thing in it is not figurative. If the appellation, Lord's day, marking the time of receiving the revelation, be not plain language, there is no dependence to be put upon language at all. As well may it be said, that the Apostle's banishment was figurative, that Patmos is figurative, that the testimony of Jesus Christ is figurative, and that the name Jesus itself is figurative. There are no bounds to absurdity, when obstinacy will think itself justifiable in availing itself of any thing that an ungoverned imagination can suggest. Instead of plying such an objector with arguments, I should judge the most wholesome discipline for him would be to warn him against the perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds.

Among the various ways by which Satan has attempted to rob us of this precious ordinance he has suggested that if the respecting the Lord's day so far as to meet, cannot be denied, no more of it ought to be sanctified than what is employed in the meetings. But if Satan quotes Scripture, Scripture can be retorted on Satan to his confusion. It is the Lord's day; if so, the whole of the day is his. How it is to be employed privately, is to be learned from our Lord's lessons on the nature of the Sab-

bath. There is no doubt, that if some have erred by rejecting the observance of this day, there are others who have erred by insisting on pharisaical strictness. Many Christians would certainly have taken part with the Pharisees in their charges against Jesus for breaking the Sabbath. They hold it in such a way as to make it a yoke and a bondage, not a privilege and a blessing. Such persons ought to study the reasons by which our Lord justifies his conduct to the Scribes and Pharisees on this subject. They will find that no work of love to the human race is improper on this day; and that every thing belonging to a church, however much it may lead into temporal matters, ought to be attended to on it. If the priests in the temple service did the work of the shambles, and were blameless, nothing that concerns a church of Christ can profane the day which he claims as his own. The view in which many keep the Lord's day condemns Jesus Christ as a Sabbath breaker.

Some take offence at the name Sabbath, as applied to the Lord's day. There is no doubt but the names, Lord's day, and first day of the week, are those by which alone it is designated in the New Testament; but it appears to me that this fastidiousness is too nice. Sabbath imports a day of rest; such a day is the Lord's day; and if it agrees to the idea imported in the name, why refuse it the name? Besides, it appears to me evident that the

Lord's day includes the commemoration both of the finishing of creation, and of redemption. The original Sabbath was never abolished, therefore must still exist. It can be found no where but in the first day of the week. It is asked, if the Lord's day is a Sabbath, why not so called? For a very sufficient reason. Another day had already engrossed that name, and therefore, although it deserved that name ever so well, the irreversable foundations of the laws of language would not permit it to be given. In the age in which the New Testament was written, the Sabbath always referred to the seventh day. They discover more precipitancy than deep research, who deny this name as applicable to the Lord's day. Some people arrive at the perfect knowledge of the Bible, as Gil Blas got to the bottom of medicine, not by mature study, but by adopting hastily a few insignia of perfection.

ON HUMAN CERTIFICATES

OF THE

EXCELLENCY OF THE SCRIPTURES.

---

CHRISTIANS have discovered a great propensity to sanction the wisdom of God by the wisdom of men. The Scriptures, on the contrary, oppose these; and, instead of coveting the patronage of the wisdom of this world, they cast upon it the utmost contempt. So far, therefore, as Christians do otherwise they are carnal and walk as men. That the Scriptures are suited to the capacities of all men, and that they are the power of God to the salvation of the learned and wise as well as the unlearned and unwise or illiterate and ignorant, is a truth that reflects glory on them; yet that they should be so agreeable to the natural taste of learned men as to recommend themselves to their constant perusal, is neither agreeable to fact nor to the nature of their contents, except these are grossly perverted and mistaken. These reflections may

frequently occur from the writings of Christians; they are at present excited by some things in the article of Buck's *Anecdotes*, entitled the *Scriptures*. Speaking of the book of God, he says: "It is so sublime in its language, so noble in its doctrine, yet plain in its precepts, and excellent in its end, that the man must be ignorant and depraved indeed who lives without reading it." I acknowledge that there are many specimens of sublimity in the *Scriptures*, especially in the *Old Testament*, that it is impossible to find parallels in any of the writings of men; but it is equally true that there is much, especially in the language of the *Apostles*, that cannot bear the test of criticism, according to the rules of human eloquence. I am convinced that the rhetorical excellencies of many parts of *Scripture* would recommend them to the admiration of the learned, were they to be found on any other subject, but fact proves that there are many who live without reading them, who cannot be called ignorant in any other sense than as referring to the *Gospel*. The nobility of its doctrines, instead of being an inducement to wise men to study the *Scriptures*, is the very thing that prevents them from looking into the *Bible*, and would prevent them, had it all the elegance required by the rules of all the critics from *Longinus* to *Doctor Blair*. If any such delight in reading the *Scriptures* it is under some misconception of that which is the

-



glory of the Christian; and such parts of them as have the least reference to the foundation of a sinner's hope.

"I walk," says Queen Elizabeth, "many times in the pleasant fields of the holy Scriptures, where I pluck up the goodly herbs of sentences by pruning, eat them by reading, digest them by musing, and lay them up at length in the high seat of memory by gathering them together; so that having tasted their sweetness, I may less perceive the bitterness of life." A few words of the preciousness of Jesus would have been more convincing evidence that she well understood and valued the Bible, than all this farrago of quaint and incongruous metaphor. I cannot tell in what part of the sacred volume that celebrated queen learned to persecute the saints of God. Her pride, her ambition, her haughtiness, her cruelty are not convincing proofs that she had drank in the spirit of Christ.

It would indeed, be pleasing to learn, that "the book which Sir Isaac Newton studied with the greatest application was the Bible; if it was also ascertained that his love to it originated in the belief of the doctrine of the cross, and of salvation to the guiltiest of men, by faith in the atonement of Christ. But if it is true, that he denied the divine nature of the Son of God, I class him infidel as Thomas Paine.

I am as little edified with the certificate of Mr. Locke, though it appears plausible. "Mr. Locke," says our author, "justly esteemed one of the greatest masters of reason, being asked, a little before his dissolution, 'What was the shortest and surest way for a young gentleman to attain a true knowledge of the Christian religion in the full and just extent of it?' made this memorable reply: 'Let him study the holy Scriptures, especially the New Testament. Therein are contained the words of eternal life. It has God for its Author, salvation for its end and truth, without any mixture of error, for its matter.' And again: 'The only way to obtain a knowledge of the Christian religion in its full extent and purity is the study of the holy Scriptures.'" For my part, instead of considering these words memorable, I look upon both the question and answer as peculiarly silly. Where could a knowledge of Christianity possibly be obtained but in the Scriptures? It might as well be asked, how shall we obtain a knowledge of the Scriptures? No real knowledge, more than a just and full knowledge, of Christianity can be obtained from any other source than the Scriptures. These accounts and defences of Christianity, independent of the inspiration of the Scriptures, can serve the cause only of Antichrist. Mr. Locke's words seem to pay the highest compliment to the Scriptures; but that they are consistent with entire ignorance of the truth is clear, from the

words of the same author, except he is inconsistent with himself. "God," says Mr. Locke, "had, by the light of reason, revealed to all mankind who would make use of that light, that He was good and merciful. The same spark of the divine nature and knowledge in man, while making him a man, showed him also the way of atoning the merciful, kind, compassionate Author and Father of him and his being, when he had transgressed that law. He that made use of this candle of the Lord, so far as to find what was his duty, could not miss to find also the way to reconciliation and forgiveness when he had failed of his duty. The law, (meaning the law of nature) is the eternal immutable standard of right, and a part of that law is, that a man should forgive not only his children, but his enemies, upon their repentance, asking pardon and amendment. And therefore he could not doubt (see Leland, 1, 148) that the Author of this law, and God of patience and consolation, who is rich in mercy, would forgive His frail offspring, if they acknowledged their faults, disapproved the iniquity of their transgressions, begged His pardon, and resolved in earnest for the future, to conform their actions to this rule, which they owned to be just and right; this way of reconciliation, this hope of atonement, the light of nature revealed to them." Now, how does this consist with the compliment he makes to the Scriptures? If this is true, what is the use of the

Scriptures? If the light of nature points out both a man's duty and the way of atonement for transgression, what room is there for revelation. If repentance, asking pardon, &c., be that atonement, what need is there for the atonement of Christ? Does not Mr. Locke insinuate that God Himself is bound by the law of nature to forgive his penitent enemies? What blasphemy is it to speak of a *spark of the divine nature and knowledge in man*? Does not this make man in part a divine being? Is not this the old error taught by the devil, that men are "as gods, knowing good and evil?"

The testimony of Sir William Jones is just, so far as it goes; but it is not decisive of his having discovered the true excellence of the Scriptures, and I am not sufficiently acquainted with his history to form an opinion of it. "I have regularly and attentively read these holy Scriptures, and am of opinion that this volume, independently of its divine origin, contains more sublimity and beauty, more pure morality, more important history, and finer strains of poetry and eloquence than can be collected from all other books, in whatever age or language they may have been composed." It is not any of these perfections that recommends the Bible to the attention of sinners. This may recommend it as a classical book of morals; but it is the testimony that it bears to Jesus that recommends it to the guilty. I do not find fault with Sir Wil-

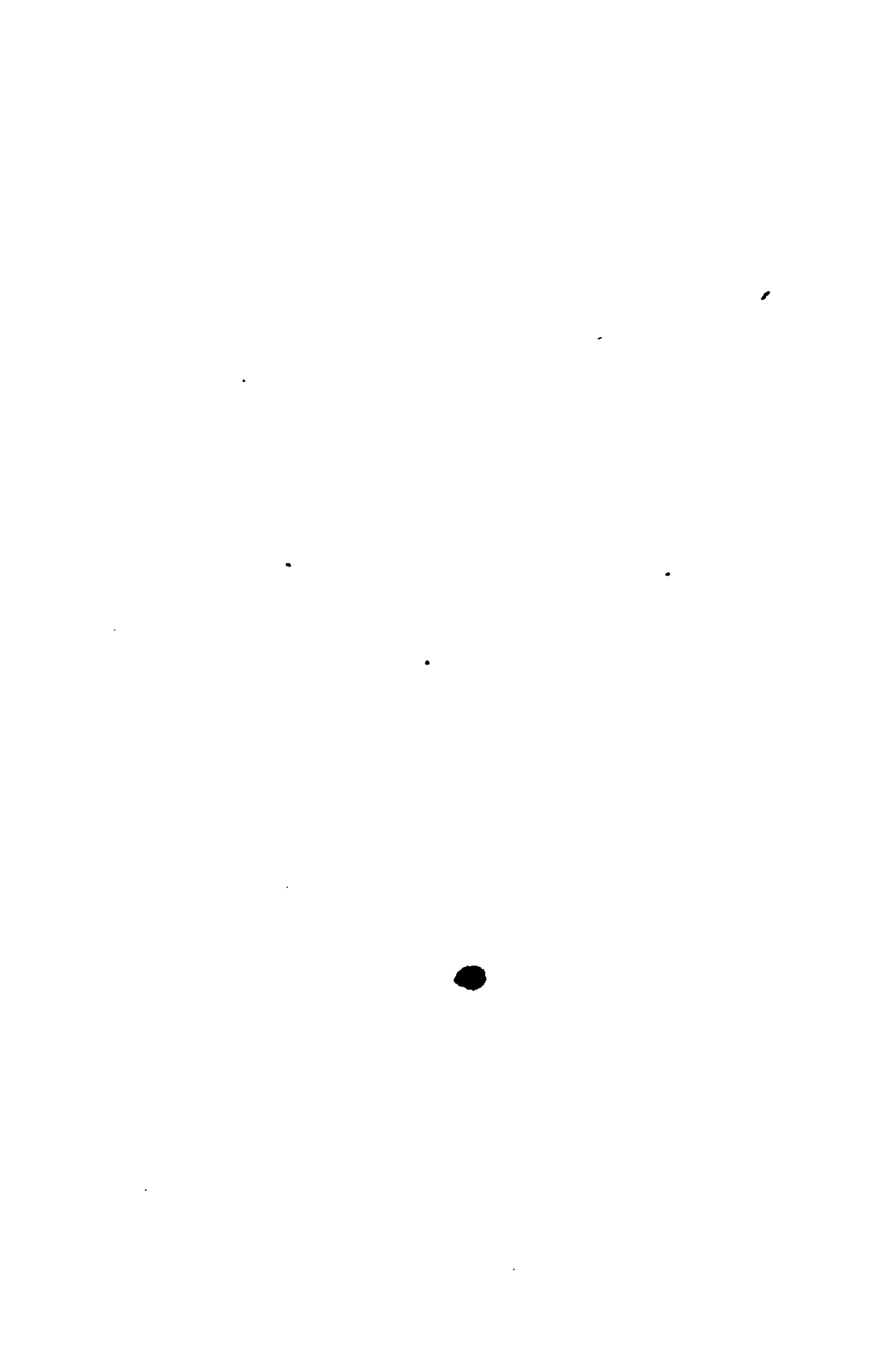
liam's remarking of those excellencies ; but, in a man that understood the Scriptures, I would expect something more. It is like, in speaking to criminals, proving the style in which is conveyed the condemnation by the judge, or the reprieve by the sovereign.

The honorable Robert Boyle, we are informed, spent his "whole life and fortune in illustrating the beauties of the two grand volumes of creation and revelation. He has said everything in favor of the Bible that language admits of. He calls it that 'matchless book,' and has written a whole volume to illustrate its beauties." If the author could have informed us that Mr. Boyle held the apostolical testimony about Jesus, it would have enabled us to rejoice exceedingly in the disinterested zeal of this truly great man. If he confessed the Gospel, his zeal in the spreading of the Scriptures was a testimony in favor of his sincerity ; but it damps my joy that I have heard he was an Arian, or, that he did not believe in the divine dignity of the Son of God. I hope I have been misinformed.

"The learned Le Clerc tells us," says our author, "that while he was compiling his 'Harmony,' he was so struck with admiration of the excellent discourses of Jesus, and so inflamed with the love of his most holy doctrines, that he but just then began to be acquainted with what he scarce ever

laid out of his hands from his infancy." Admiration of the discourses of Jesus, and love of Christianity, as a system of perfect religion, or morality, do not characterize a man as a Christian. All who heard these discourses of our Lord and his very manner, could not but confess the superior excellency of his doctrine. I have no objection to speak of this as a testimony in favor of the Scriptures, or of the Gospel; but I would always adduce it as a testimony forced by evidence from enemies. Le Clerc, with all his learning and study, if he taught salvation in any other way than by having faith in the atonement of Jesus, imputed for righteousness, cannot be enrolled among Christians. The excellency of the morality of Christ, may very properly be argued from the confession of great men, and his greatest enemies may here be brought in as unsuspected vouchers. But the doctrine of salvation to guilty men, through faith in the atonement of Jesus Christ, is the distinguishing excellency of the Bible, and to confirm it by testimonies taken from those who understand not this excellency is not to serve it. What would Elizabeth have thought of one of her friends, who, to prove the excellency of the greatness of his mistress, would quote the approbation of the lowest political pamphleteers, who understood nothing of the principles of greatness? What would Newton have thought of one who would have complimented him with the

approbation of some writers of mathematical questions in a common almanac, who understood none of his great principles? What would Locke have thought had some of his friends attempted to raise the merit of his metaphysics by the approbation of some pedant that could not enter into any of his speculations? And what is the Bible obliged to those who exhibit in its favor, the compliments of these great men, who, though conversant with it, were ignorant of its chief design and glory? No man's praise, however sincere, is of any value further than his knowledge. When I hear a country pedant praising another as the most consummate scholar, though I may be fully convinced of his sincerity, I cannot give the smallest weight to his testimony. I would rather hear the poorest, weakest, and most illiterate Christians adduced as vouchers for the excellencies of the Scriptures, than all the enlightened philosophers and statesmen in the world. They, and they alone, are a practical proof of the excellency of the Scriptures, who, by understanding them, have been "turned from darkness to light." I would make more account of the testimony of poor Joseph, the London idiot, than that of illustrious Newton or Locke.





## DIFFICULTIES IN THE WORKS OF GOD,

DESIGNED TO

## MANIFEST THE UNBELIEF OF MEN.

DEUT. XIII. 1-3.

---

THERE is one point of analogy in the works of God, which, from its universality, must be the effect of design. In examining the works of creation, of providence, and the words of divine grace, this striking singularity presents itself to us, that in all there are instances of apparent negligence, or want of skill, or of want of design, or of inconsistency. As this phenomenon is viewed in any single instance, or in any number of instances, without a reference to a general analogy, it has usually afforded a plausible source of objections to unbelievers of every kind. The Atheist, the Deist, the opposer of the divinity and atonement of the Son of God, and the adversaries of every thing that is taught in the Scriptures, find this a never-failing refuge. The defenders of truth have as generally overlooked this analogy as their oppo-

nents, and have, consequently, been often much embarrassed in repelling objections. How often do they wish that in His works and in His word, God had been a little more on His guard, and not have afforded such a handle to error?

To those who perceive this analogy, and the design of it, the wisdom of God appears in a character altogether divine. If, in all His works, God has left sufficient marks of the impression of His own hand, there is no necessity that He should shut up every avenue to invasion, and silence incredulity by permitting no occasion to make it manifest. On the contrary, if men "love darkness rather than light," why should not occasion be afforded to embolden them to make known their choice? If men are haters of God, why should He not give them opportunity for rebellion? What the weakness of man would incline him to prevent in his own case, in like circumstances human wisdom is inclined to wish that God would prevent in His own.

Let us turn our eyes to the works of creation, and see what pretext they afford to the Atheist. Time and the discoveries of natural philosophy have, no doubt, deprived him of many of his arguments, or answered many of his objections, but as much still remains to his purpose as may give him room to talk. What a disproportionate share of this little globe do we find under seas! How much of it is taken up with mountains, sands, and unin-

habitable deserts! How much rendered noxious by the unwholesomeness of the climate! How much scarcely habitable by excessive heats and colds! Of what use are those immense tracts covered by perpetual snow? Why are these seas impassable by mountains of ice? By such arguments as these, Mr. Hume and others have thought themselves entitled to conclude that there is no sufficient evidence that the world is the effect of a designing cause or if there is design in the cause, that there is no reason to believe that it was guided by goodness and wisdom. The philosophers in reply, have, no doubt, pointed out many useful purposes served by some of the things objected to by the Atheist, and have made the best apology they could for others. But after all that can be said—it must be owned that Almighty power joined with infinite wisdom and goodness, could have produced a world with all the advantages of the present, without any of those inconveniences complained of by the Atheist. In standing up as the advocate of God, the philosopher rather apologises for the imperfections of the objectionable parts of the divine workmanship, than vindicates their wisdom. It appears to me, that in repelling the attacks of the Atheist, we may assume a firmer tone, and take a shorter course. When we have from the innumerable and irresistible evidence of wisdom, power, and goodness, proved

that the world is the work of an Almighty, all wise and good being, we are not bound to show these perfections in every acre of barren sand. We need not struggle with him about the advantages of mountains, rocks, and deserts. Whatever other thing God may have designed by these, one obvious use of them is to afford an occasion to make manifest the pride and atheism of the human heart.

In like manner, in the works of Providence, many occasions to error are afforded. Though a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without God's knowledge, though His power is exerted continually about all His works, it is astonishing how Providence hides Himself from the eyes of carnal men. He moves the very tongue that reviles Him. Yet men in general perceive no need for His operation, except in effecting miracles. What are called the laws of nature, are merely the process according to which He usually works ; but in this way He hides Himself from the world, and has given occasion to them to worship this idol instead of Himself. Nature is the god most usually in the view of men. In sending good and evil, God gives occasion to men to suppose that there is no particular providence, or if there is, that he makes no distinction between sin and holiness. My field, said one, produces as sure a crop as that of my neighbor.

She like difficulties occur to the student of moral

science. How many plausible objections may be made to the testimony even of the senses. By a patient collection of supposed lying reports, we are seriously warned not to trust our eyes, our ears, or any of our senses. A jaundiced eye makes white appear yellow; therefore, we should not believe our eyes, when they tell us that there is a world. A man who has a leg cut off, may feel pain in a toe of that foot many years afterwards; therefore, it is irrational to give credit to the testimony of feeling. A ventriloquist may speak so as to make us believe that the voice is not coming from himself, but from under the earth, from the clouds, or from any other quarter; therefore, we ought not to give credit to the reports of our sense of hearing. By crossing our fingers, we may feel a little ball double, therefore we ought not to take for truth the reports of feeling. By indisposition, the most pleasant food appears of a different taste; therefore we ought not to believe the sense of taste. By such arguments as these, sceptical philosophers have thought themselves justifiable in not believing the existence of an external world. Who thinks a pity of those *foolish wise men*? Is it not right that they should have some occasion to discover to the world their madness?

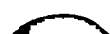
Let us turn now to the Deist, and see what pretext he can find in the Scriptures to justify his impiety. There is enough to give him boldness to

declare his disapprobation of the wisdom of God. See what a formidable series of seeming inconveniences and contradictions he has mustered up. How many people, when they reflect on this subject, cannot refrain from regretting that the Scriptures contain such blemishes! Though they allow that the difficulties are capable of solution, they cannot but think it would have been better, had there been no occasion for such solutions. This is man's wisdom, but God's wisdom is different. It gives the Infidel a handle for unbelief.

The same point of analogy discovers itself in every thing taught in Scripture. The Lord Jesus and the Apostles were aware of the coming of Antichrist. Yet, in their phraseology, there are not wanting occasions of seeming justification of his pretensions. When Christ gave the keys of the kingdom of heaven to Peter, and the power of remitting sins to the Apostles, could he not, especially as he must have been aware of the use that afterwards would be made of his language, have used a mode of expression that would not possibly have admitted of such perversion? Do not most Protestants, on reading the words referred to, wish that Christ had been a little more circumspect in his phraseology? To me it appears that all such expressions are intentionally to make manifest those who hate the truth. We shall find that the Socinian, Arian, and every other enemy of the

truth, may plead from Scripture phraseology, some plausible defence of their errors. Men in general, who oppose these errors, would most scrupulously avoid the phraseology that God seems intentionally to employ. The same observation may be made with respect to all the differences among Christians. What can be alleged by any of them against anything that is taught by Scripture, is no better than what can be alleged by the greatest unbelievers. By perverting Scripture phraseology, they show their disaffection to that part of divine truth which they have not been taught.

Instead of making the application, as might be done in a thousand instances, I spare the feelings of my brethren, and leave them to make the application themselves. If the works of creation and Providence, afford a pretext to the perverseness of men, let not Christians think themselves safe when they take shelter under apparent difficulties. Were it not for their own ignorance and alienation from truth, these difficulties would have no weight.





## THE STANDARD OF DIVINE TRUTH.

---

BEFORE any important advances can be made in any science, the foundations of it must be ascertained and accurately discerned by those employed in rearing the superstructure. Whatever rests on any other grounds, though it may add to the apparent size of the building, diminishes its strength and beauty. For more than two thousand years, the inquiries of philosophers concerning the works of God, were carried on by hypothesis invented by ingenious men, for explaining the phenomena of nature, and during all that time, few real discoveries were made with respect either to matter or mind. Lord Bacon was the first who clearly pointed out the proper method of philosophising; Sir Isaac Newton on natural philosophy, and Doctor Reid on the science of the mind, were the first to put it in practice. In both of these departments of knowledge, one theory succeeded another till the

time of these illustrious philosophers; but since that period, their respective sciences rest upon a foundation from which they can never be moved. And what has produced this remarkable difference between their systems, and those of all preceding philosophers? It is solely to the standard of truth which they ascertained, and to which in all their enquiries they appealed. Had he invented a theory, and proceeded by conjecture, Newton, with all his vast abilities, would have reared only a temporary fabric to be blown away by the next innovator. The philosophy of Aristotle reigned in the schools without a rival, till the time of Des Cartes. That great man completely overturned the theories of the Stagyrite, but instead of building on more stable ground, he set himself to invent a theory of his own. By the contrivance of an immense whirlpool of subtle matter, he carried round the heavenly bodies in their evolutions, like straws and chaff in a tub of water; and this wild conjecture satisfied a great part of the learned of Europe for a considerable time, and with many, prevented the reception, even of the discoveries of Newton, for half a century. Despising vain conjectures, and being guided in his experiments and observations by those self-evident rules of philosophising which he had laid down, Newton ascertained those laws of nature that must forever give satisfaction to the mind of man.

The revolution effected by Doctor Reid in the

philosophy of the mind, is not less wonderful than that effected by Sir Isaac Newton, in that of matter. By taking for granted principles that are false, and rejecting the authority of others that are self-evident, philosophy, till his time, had established the most monstrous and incredible absurdities. The principles adopted by philosophers had rejected the testimony of the senses, and left no evidence even that there is an external world. By the most conclusive reasoning from these principles, Berkley had proved that there is no matter in the universe, and with equal validity Hume advanced a step farther, and boldly annihilated both matter and mind. According to this great philosopher, there is neither matter nor mind, neither God nor devil, nor angel nor spirit, nothing in the universe but impressions and ideas. And all these monstrous absurdities flowed regularly from the principles acknowledged by all philosophers till the time of Doctor Reid. And how did Reid restore us the world, from the united grasp of all the wise men of the world? By settling the standard of philosophical truth, by vindicating the authority of the testimony of our senses, and rejecting that of the figments of philosophers. In ascertaining the powers and faculties of the human mind, he admitted no appeal but to the mind itself by observation and experiment; and every fair result of such an appeal he received with avidity, however oppo-

site to the established sentiments of philosophers. By this process he has done more to ascertain the principles of the human constitution, than all the philosophers who preceded him; and its only by following in his track that this science can be perfected.

It would not be without interest for a Christian to read the observations of this philosopher on hypotheses, as almost without exception, they apply to the theories of men with respect to the contents of the Scriptures. If hypotheses have led men to misinterpret the works of God, hypotheses have led them to misinterpret His word. The analogy is singularly striking.

And if human conjecture has ever failed with respect to the works of creation, shall it succeed with respect to the depths of the divine counsels in the redemption of sinners? Vain theologians, will ye not learn from this that the way to discover the mind of God, is not to form hypotheses, but to examine the Scriptures? What is it produces your infinite diversities? How is it ye deduce from Scripture your innumerable errors? Ye form theories, and then wrest the Scriptures to agree with these. With the arrogance of Satan, ye determine, by your own views, what must be the divine conduct and plans, and with satanic ingenuity and effrontery, ye torture His word to speak your sentiments. While in words ye acknowledge

the Scriptures to be a standard, ye take the liberty of erecting a standard of paramount authority in your own understandings, and of interpreting the oracles of God, by the delusions of your own fancies. Though ye call the Scriptures a standard, ye do not allow them to be the sole standard of divine truth. Some things, ye say, God has left to be planned by the wisdom of man. How, then, can ye escape error? How can ye agree with each other? Christians, have ye no errors, have ye no differences? Believe it, they are mostly owing to the same cause. Strange as on first view it may appear, Christians do not all agree in the source of religious sentiments. Do not some, even till this moment, contend that some things are left to human institution? What common principle have we then to reason with such? With them the Scriptures are not the sole standard. Others by distinctions and difference of times, and various inventions, have considerably abridged this standard, so that almost the half of its testimony is not heard in evidence, but rejected as irrelevant. The testimony of the Holy Spirit is treated like that of an old honest but doating man, who speaks now and then to the purpose, but is perpetually subject to mental wanderings. Even among those who acknowledge the Scriptures as the sole standard, I find there are vain controvertists, who steadily and uniformly act up to their avowed principles. When the

interest of a favorite dogma is at stake, every artifice is employed to make the witness prevaricate. With all their deference for the authority of the divine word, how do they grapple with it, when it seems to enjoin any disagreeable practice? Christians, in ascertaining the mind of God, let us banish all the prejudices and prepossessions of our own minds. Let us listen to the Scriptures as the rule, as the perfect standard. Let nothing be received, because it commends itself to our wisdom; let nothing be objected for want of this sanction. Let us remember that, in all things, the wisdom of God is not like the wisdom of man.

**FAITH THE FOUNDATION**  
**OF THE**  
**GREATER PART OF HUMAN KNOWLEDGE.**

---

**PHILOSOPHERS** have labored much to rest all their knowledge on the foundations, not only of self-evident, but of necessary truth. They have esteemed it an affront to their art, not to be able to deduce all their doctrines from the intuitive light of their own reasoning faculty. Evidence has been supposed to consist in the perception of the agreement or disagreement of our ideas; and consequently, to believe any thing which is not the result of the operation of reason, is to believe without authority.

For this purpose some of our greatest philosophers have renounced the empire of common sense, and commenced their career with universal scepticism. Even their own existence, and the existence of the world, cannot be taken for granted. These truths must be proved by reason, or they must want a foundation. But they have labored in vain.

After all the exertions of the greatest human faculties, it cannot be proved even that there is a world, unless implicit credence is given to the testimony of the senses. Not only do men in general, but even philosophers themselves, continue to believe in their own existence and in the existence of the world, not from the arguments alleged by Des Cartes, Malebranche, Arnauld, and Locke, but from the testimony of consciousness and the senses.

The-theologian who loves to strut in the philosopher's steps, and to ape his sentiments and language, has also talked much of subjecting the contents of the word of God to the control and determinations of reason. What cannot be comprehended or accounted for by the reasoning faculty, it is supposed irrational to believe. With this standard in his hands, he goes through the Scriptures, pruning, and retrenching, and refining, and supplying, that the dictates of the Spirit may be modelled, so as to pass the review of human reason.

According to their different degrees of intrepidity and prejudice, the various sects have modelled the Scriptures by the principles of reason. Some content themselves by taking from divine truth some of her strongest features, and giving her those additional graces that human wisdom can supply; while others deface every marked feature in her countenance, diminish her to a very pigmy, and instead of her own noble deportment, give her



the airs, gestures, and voice of our rational Christians.

It is no unpleasing thing to find these vain pretensions refuted and ridiculed, even in the philosopher, by the first name in moral science. Doctor Reid irresistibly proves that the greater part of the knowledge, even of the philosopher, rests upon foundations of which no account can be given. Many things, we believe, not because our reasoning faculty perceives the evidence, but because, by the principles of our constitution, we are irresistibly determined to believe. Reason, he asserts, can lay no claim to the greater part of the knowledge of which philosophy boasts. "By his reason he can discover certain abstract and necessary solutions of things; but his knowledge of what really exists, or did exist, comes by another channel, which is open to those who cannot reason. He is lost to it in the dark, and knows not how he come by it."

How is the philosopher assured that he thinks, and reasons, and exists? Is the belief of these truths a deduction of his reason; or must he depend solely on the testimony of his consciousness for the reality of these things? Why does he believe the reports of memory with respect to what happened to him the preceding hour? Does he ever seek any other reason than that he clearly remembers it? Yet the belief of the veracity of memory is not a deduction of memory, but a prin-

ciple of the human constitution. Let him open his eyes and look at the sun. Why, great philosopher, do you believe in the existence of yon vast orb of light? Can you prove it by abstract reasoning? Is your conviction the result of the operation of your reasoning powers? No. You believe that the sun exists, because you see it. You have no better foundation for your conviction than the absolutely perfect reliance you have in the testimony of the senses. And what are the senses? Are they not witnesses appointed by God to report to you certain truths that are necessary for your welfare? You receive the report of your senses with the unsuspecting confidence of a little child; but the testimony of God in the Scriptures, with respect to His own character, and the work of His son Jesus Christ, you will not receive upon all the authority of the Almighty. Yet, you never will enter into the kingdom of heaven unless you receive it as a little child. The testimony of God must be received on the authority of the reporter. Implicit credence must be given to his word, without requiring corroboration from the testimony of human reason. We can give no more account of our belief of the existence of the world, than of our belief of the character and atonement of the Son of God.

What a vast proportion of our knowledge depends upon the testimony of men! Were we to refuse assent to every thing but what comes under our

own immediate review, we would sweep away all our knowledge of foreign countries and of past times, and reject the immense treasures heaped up for our use by the experience of others. On these principles the greatest genius on earth would never advance beyond childhood. But whatever incredulity a man may profess, he is irresistibly determined to rely upon the testimony of others, and it is not till we are deceived that we learn to regulate our belief in human testimony by the criterion that experience has proved to be a necessary limitation. If, then, we believe the testimony of men, greater is the testimony of God. Why, then, will not men submit to the report that God has given of His son? Was the credibility of any witnesses ever better attested than that of the Apostles? Was there ever any historical fact better proved than the death, resurrection, and atonement of Jesus Christ? Does the authenticity of any book present such a mass of varied evidence as the Bible? The voice of the Lord, attested by innumerable credible witnesses, calls continually from heaven, proclaiming mercy, through belief in the atonement, to the vilest of the human race; yet men in general, instead of hailing the good news, go about to fortify themselves in rejecting the credibility of the message. The multitudes that pretend to pay any attention to the voice of God, instead of receiving the testimony of the divine word, like that of any plain honest man,

in the evident sense of the language, have employed themselves in altering the report, and suiting it to the corrupt tastes of the various classes of society. In this place we hear the Apostles speaking like philosophers, and preaching the doctrine of the rational Christians. In another they assume the grimace and cant of enthusiasm. Here they are made to utter the dictates of moral science, and there they enjoin the austerities of monkish superstition. With some you would think that they had no other business but to wrangle about party politics; with others, they are thought fit for no other employment but the civilization of barbarians or the regulating of the manners of society.

Let Christians seek no other authority for the belief of anything, than that God has taught it in His word. While others show their rebellion against God, by replying against His word, let them receive with promptness and gratitude every communication of the unerring word.

THE  
WORLD BY WISDOM KNEW NOT GOD.

1 COR. I. 21.

---

THE powers of the human mind, though puny in comparison with the divine wisdom, are great in themselves. Though unequal to the task frequently assigned them, their efforts, when legitimately employed, are truly astonishing. The great intellects of Des Cartes and Leibnitz, when employed hypothetically on the formation of worlds, are lost in an abyss. Their theories are only the ingenious reveries of learned madmen. But when we behold in Newton the lawful direction of the human faculties, we are constrained to admire their wonderful capacity. What an amazing depth have the intellects of that single man penetrated into the works of God! The worlds formed by the imagination of other philosophers, he overthrew with a touch, and discovered the admirable simplicity of the laws that govern the works of creation. Has the sagacity and patient exercise of the faculties of the human

mind determined the motions, dimensions, and distances of the heavenly bodies? Look into the discoveries of natural philosophy, and admire the extent of human intellect. On the foundation of a few axioms what a stupendous fabric has been reared by mathematics! In every human science where the powers of man have been properly directed, there success has been superior to the most sanguine anticipation. The inspiration of the Almighty hath given him understanding.

But let us try these wise men on things that relate to God. Have they discovered the glories of the divine character? Have they made a proper estimate of the character of man? Have they perceived the origin of the guilt and misery of the human race? Have they seen that men are by nature universally in rebellion against their maker, and, consequently, the children of wrath? Have they discovered the way to heaven? Have they told us how God can be both just and merciful—the just God, yet the Saviour of the ungodly? Have all their searches after God discovered His nature, or given any light to the guilty, in order acceptably to approach Him? No; in all these things they are very children. In answering these questions, they are like men shooting at a mark in the blackness of midnight.

That God might give a fair trial to the efforts of human wisdom on these subjects, and silence for-

ever the arrogant pretensions of philosophy, learning had been deeply cultivated for several centuries before the proclamation of that truth that saves the sinner. For a period of more than five hundred years, the subtlety of the genius of the philosophers of Greece had been diligently and enthusiastically employed in inquiries about God, virtue, and happiness. But in all these five hundred years, instead of discovering anything like the truth they made not the smallest approaches towards it. Instead of pointing out the true way to virtue and happiness, their learned theories only bloated the mind with increased measures of vanity, and served to show that the wickedness of the human heart increases with an increase of its wisdom. These wise men differed from the vulgar only in the excess of their arrogance. Their investigations led to scepticism or atheism; and when they had not these results, they never raised an individual above the folly of polytheism. It is usual with the learned men of modern times, to endeavor to cover the nakedness of their ancient brethren. In excuse for the worship of the gods by the sages of Greece and Rome, it is alleged that their compliance was only out of constraint or courtesy. If the excuse is founded in truth, it condemns their honesty, and robs these boasted sages of all pretensions to virtue. While they talked so much of truth and of virtue, how can they be justified in not confessing the truth

which they are supposed to possess? But, although they occasionally speak something rationally of some of the divine attributes, there is, in my apprehension, not the smallest reason to suppose that any of them who were not Atheists, were anything but Polytheists. The patriarch of the heathen world, (as Socrates is styled, I think by Lord Shaftesbury,) though ridiculed on the stage by Aristophanes as an Atheist, died in the sincere profession of the worship of the gods. Before his death, he ordered his friend to sacrifice a cock to Esculapius. What were the gods of the Epicureans? Lazy, voluptuous sensualists, who lived at a great distance above the clouds, and took no concern about the affairs of men. What a poor view of the divine character was entertained by the stoics, is seen in every line of their philosophy. Their man of virtue was superior to their Jupiter. Instead of needing mercy from divine clemency, he scorned to crouch under all the effects of the unprovoked rage of heaven. The wise man might be happy independent of Jupiter, and even as his opponent; yet, as the Pharisees among the religious sects of the Jews, the Stoics were the strictest sect among the philosophers.

That the highest efforts of human wisdom might be exerted, there was nothing wanted to stimulate their genius. They were divided into different sects, who were perpetually at war. Each philo-



sopher was roused by all the strongest passions, to labor for the honor of his system. Philosophy was not merely the ornament, but the very business of life for thousands of the acutest men. The approbation of numerous disciples increased the exertions of the heads of sects, and the perpetual discussions among their followers, could not but sharpen the penetration, and increase the vigor, of the human mind. As war increases the courage and prowess of nations, controversy undoubtedly increases the energy of the mental powers among warring sects. And what was the result of all their inquiries, of all their intricate discussions? Let us receive an answer to this question from the mouth of God Himself: "For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."—1 Cor. i. 19-21. So far from discovering the divine character, and the plan of salvation, God testifies of these sages, that, professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

That the wisdom of this world is still not only unequal to the discovery of divine truth, but in

dreadful opposition to it, when discovered, is seen in the doctrines of our modern philosophers. In many things respecting the perfections of God, they speak more rationally than their ancient brethren, owing to the light of revelation, which sheds some of its rays on those who are blind to its true glory. They have rejected polytheism, and ascribe immensity, and eternity, and many other attributes, to their god. But he is a god, perfect neither in mercy nor in justice. He neither saves the guilty, nor condemns every transgressor. With the above exceptions, the god of the philosopher is not materially different from the god of the ancient sage. Their man of virtue is in every essential point the same. Modern philosophers are even found to acknowledge this. They are willing to give a just theme of praise to the happy tendency of the labors of their great predecessors. Mr. Dugald Stewart, the greatest living philosopher in the science of mind, expressly asserts that some of the ancient systems were rather defective than erroneous. Philosophy has never changed her tone. The soul of her systems in every age is the same. She is every where known by her hatred of the true character of God, and her encomiums on the virtue of human kind. If ever she succeeds in bringing men to find happiness, it will be by storming the gates of heaven by the artillery of moral worth. Learn, then, proud

---

- philosopher, that your wisdom is folly in the estimation of God. Renounce your atheistical delusions—submit to the wisdom of God—receive the atonement of Jesus. If any man is wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.



## THE TESTIMONY OF THE LORD

# MAKES WISE THE SIMPLE.

---

THE question which, in vain, is put to the wisdom of this world, receives a satisfactory answer from the weakest of those who are taught of God. Ask the authors of all the systems of philosophy that ever were promulgated, how a sinner can be saved, and you will receive an answer very different from that of the Scriptures. They whose genius has invented the most profound and subtle theories, supported by the most abstruse speculations—they who have discovered the laws that regulate the course of nature—they who can solve the most difficult problems in the abstract sciences, will speak like children or simpletons, when they attempt to point the way of fallen man to heaven. They will talk inconsistently of virtue and of merit, of mercy and of justice, of imperfection and of moral worth. If they deign to recognize the Chris-

tian system under any view, it is only to make it speak their own sentiments, and sanction their vain speculations by the authority of heaven. None of all the mere philosophers that ever lived could perceive how mercy and truth meet together, righteousness and peace kiss each other. There is a parable in their sentiments on this subject, and each system differs not more from truth, than one part of it does from the other. If human virtue is acknowledged by all to be imperfect, it must come short of the standard by which it is to be measured. How, then, can it either merit reward, or screen from punishment? That which comes not up to the standard, is in all things rejected. If God has not raised that standard unreasonably high, there can be no excuse for coming short of it. If God does not require men to come up to His standard, in order to escape punishment, or receive a reward, then His standard becomes no standard. It lies, then, upon philosophers and theologians, who propagate the sentiments of philosophers, to point out that second standard, and to ascertain the necessary degrees of excellence. But human virtue is defective, even according to the standard of philosophers themselves. How, then, can the best of men escape divine wrath? No mere philosopher will ever succeed in giving consistency even to his own scheme.

But while the wise men of this world talk at

random about the divine attributes, and flatter their deity with a pomp of incongruous phraseology, the illiterate peasant, who is taught by the Word of God, exhibits the divine attributes in all their extent, expatiates with wonder on their harmony, and proclaims the name of that God, whom to know is eternal life. The truth that the wisest of the sons of men do not understand, is understood by thousands of the weak things of this world. Ask poor Joseph, the London simpleton, the way to heaven, and he will reply: "It is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, not excepting the very chief."

It is astonishing to observe what cultivation of mind the knowledge of the truth confers on the illiterate. They are enabled to talk rationally and consistently on the divine character and plan of salvation, when there is nothing but darkness, inconsistency, and error, in the discourses of the philosopher. Viewing this world in the light in which it is represented in the Scriptures, they obtain more correct views of everything respecting the state of man, and the divine government. The present state of man is the most difficult problem that human wisdom has to encounter—a problem that it cannot solve. But the knowledge of the truth explains all the phenomena of human conduct, and makes the Christian the only true philosopher.

Self-knowledge, it has always been the boast of philosophy to confer, and her employment to recommend. "Know thyself," is the great injunction of the ancient philosopher, which has always been supposed to contain the essence of all wisdom. But no man knows himself, till he knows the truth in which his true character and situation are exhibited. Of all truths, self-knowledge is the one of which the philosopher is most ignorant. He speculates on the human character, and traces the sources of human action; but he wants the key that can alone open the secret recesses of the heart. He may ascertain with great accuracy, the various powers and faculties of the mind, and communicate many valuable observations on their culture; but, to the moral state of the mind, he is an utter stranger. Partiality to himself and his race, makes him mistake its language on this subject. He hides the depravity of human thought, and veils the evil that appears in the conduct, under the names of imperfection, or defective virtue. When he draws a picture of human nature, flattery guides the pencil. Her hectic cheek he suffuses with the redness of health and vigor, and her loathsome diseases he throws into the shade, or covers with drapery. While the philosophers motto is, "know thyself," it ought rather to be, "know everything but thyself."

The Christian, however illiterate, views human



nature in a juster light. He traces her seeming virtues to their true source, either in appearance only or in her constitution. The benevolent affections which are the philosopher's great boast, and which are almost his only hope, the Christian ascribes to the constitution, which is the result of divine wisdom, and entitled to the rank of moral worth, no more in man than in brute, in whose nature they are found as far as they are necessary for the preservation of the individual and the species. What the philosopher considers as slight failings or frailties, the result of excusable imperfection, the Christian condemns as manifesting enmity to God. He sees that in him, that is in his flesh, or as he is born, there is no good thing.

How much the light of the Christian peasant with respect to Providence, and the divine government, exceeds that of the philosopher, may be seen in an instant from their observations on a newspaper. The former speaks like one admitted to the council of his heavenly sovereign; the other speaks as if there were no God, or no control of Providence. Where the one finds all things dark, unaccountable and forbidding, the other finds all things clear and consolatory. While the man of wisdom hides his head, like a child in a thunderstorm, the man of God smiles when he hears the terrible voice of his great Creator. In short, the Christian sees everything around him with so much more clearness and

accuracy, that he is like a man with an additional sense. A great philosopher observes, that to comprehend time and space, the human mind perhaps wants an additional faculty. To behold the character of God and of man, the human mind wants the light of heaven. May the Lord open the heart of those deluded men, to attend to the things spoken by the Apostles, instead of their own vain speculations.

The cultivation of mind, conferred by the knowledge of the truth, is seen in a striking point of view, in the precision and facility with which many illiterate men speak on subjects, on which even those who have employed all their lives in schools and studies cannot speak, without committing everything to memory. This is so observable, that many who are enemies to the Gospel, cannot but wonder while they revile.

It has been often said, that it is necessary for philosophy to go before, as the harbinger of Christianity, that the minds of men may be civilized before they be Christianized. How unfounded this opinion is, no Christian needs to be instructed. Its fallacy may appear even to blindness itself. Who were the bitterest enemies of the truth in the days of the Apostles?—the philosophers, next to the religious zealots. Fanaticism expresses her rage by the paroxysms of madness. Philosophy attempts to laugh the Gospel out of the world, and scowl her

from the earth by the supercilious brow of cool contempt. Instead of taking the Apostle by the hand at Athens, and introducing him to the favorable reception of the people, both Stoics and Epicureans encountered him. Come, said the haughty wise men, let us hear what these babblers have to say. The Gospel, so far from finding a friend in philosophy, meets her as an enemy, and treats her as an impious seducer of men to the worship of a false god. She needs not her services; she fears not her attacks. Though the Gospel is the power of God to the salvation of the philosopher, as well as the vulgar, it is an awful truth, that not many of the wise men of this world are enlightened by it. The wisdom and sovereignty of God have left the schools of philosophy, and seats of learning generally, in the possession of His enemies, while He has chosen the foolish things of this world to confound the wise. This is a fact obvious to every Christian that is at all conversant with the world. What reason can we assign for this? Shall we say that the Gospel is not able to change the philosopher? Shall we ascribe it to the weakness of the Gospel, or to the wickedness of the philosopher? To neither. We reply with Jesus, &c.

1

1

## SOLUTION OF THE GREAT PARADOX.

EXODUS XXXIV. 6, 7.

---

WHEN Jehovah declared His character to Moses, He proclaimed "the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty." These words are well known and often repeated for the encouragement of repenting sinners; but they are very generally misunderstood. Upon first sight they appear a paradox, and few venture to quote them without some qualifying epithet to reconcile the apparent contradiction. How is it that the different parts of this seemingly inconsistent character can be viewed in harmony? If God clears not the guilty, how does He forgive iniquity? If He forgives iniquity, must He not clear the guilty? Which of these attributes shall we limit or modify to make it consist with the other? Shall we lower the claims

of both, and find a union by a compromise? Let us try the first. It is said that Jehovah clears not the guilty. Now, as all men are more or less guilty, consequently, if we should understand the word in a strict sense, no one could be saved. What if we should suppose that the word guilty means those who are egregiously guilty. The meaning, then, will be a very comfortable one for the bulk of mankind, who, though they cannot plead entire innocence, are in their own eyes far from enormity of transgression. It will import that though God will forgive iniquity to a certain extent, this is not to be understood as an encouragement for heinous sins. People of tolerably good moral conduct have no reason to fear on account of a few slips; but let not adulterers, murderers, and reprobates of that description, dare to shelter themselves under the wings of divine mercy. This seems to agree very well with the hopes of many, whose language intimates that they expect this sort of leniency from God. He is not very exact in counting the sins of men. He marks no little sins; if they can answer for one in a thousand of their transgressions, they are not far astray.

Aye, but there is one thing spoils this comfortable scheme of divinity. Like Des Cartes' world, it is the invention of human wisdom, not the plan of Jehovah. It looks admirably well in theory, but if we bring it to the test of truth, it is annihilated

by a touch. *Guilty* cannot mean merely *guilty in excess*, but must apply to every degree of guilt. Whatever be the nature or magnitude of the crime with which a criminal is charged, if it is proved, he is found guilty. Punishment is indeed proportioned to guilt; but a criminal is brought in and sentenced as guilty, as well for petty larceny as for murder or high treason. The word *guilty*, then, must apply to every sin, and to every degree of sin.

Since the term *guilty* is so very stubborn as not to bend to our system, what if we should try the effect of some explanatory epithet? Instead of *guilty*, let us suppose the phrase to be *impenitently guilty*, and we will have a meaning admirably to our purpose. In confirmation of this explanation, besides the invincible necessity of the thing itself, we have then the authority of almost all divines. This description of the divine character is scarcely ever heard from the pulpit in any other sense. To repeat the passage without supplying this necessary modification, might frighten sinners too much, and drive them to despair. For if God does not clear the guilty, what comes of sinners? The admirable moral tendency of this explanation is also a very strong recommendation; while it leaves hope to poor penitents who have abandoned their sins, and who, though not positively virtuous, are doing all they can by their prayers and tears to supply the

deficiency. This view cannot countenance sin, because it gives no hope to the sinner till he finds himself a penitent. It gives no unnecessary discouragement to sinners, because there is mercy enough for them, if they are only willing to quit their sins. Surely, then, we have at last hit upon the true theory that will reconcile all inconsistencies and avoid all extremes.

The whole fabric is not only proportionable, but strong in every part but the foundation; but as that happens to be entirely on a running sand, it will tumble as soon as assailed by wind and water. Were the word *impenitently* to be recognised by the Scriptures, nothing could overturn our system. But the misfortune is, the authority of God is opposed to that of the divines, and our fair scheme, with all its advantages, vanishes into air. We have no more warrant to say *impenitently* guilty, than we have to say *innocently* guilty.

If neither of the opposite parts of their character will bend so as to unite with the other, we might try to meet them by obliging both to give a little. A small concession of the claims on each side would make peace. I have no doubt that in this way we might form a very pretty theory; but as it would be subject to the same unfortunate objections, we shall spare ourselves the trouble.



Since we can make nothing of this passage by our own wisdom, let us try to exhibit it in the light of revelation. Let us see if there is not a view in which the opposite parts of this character are perfectly reconcilable with each other. If the word of God shows us how God can pardon sin without clearing the guilty, then there is a sure refuge for sinners; then the wisdom of God will appear as much superior to the wisdom of men, as heaven is higher than the earth.

The Scriptures declare that God not only pardons sinners, but even the chief of sinners. The plan by which he effected this without clearing the guilty, is manifested in the atonement of His son Jesus Christ. He gave His son a sacrifice and a ransom, that he might suffer the punishment of sin, and that whoever believeth in him may not perish but have everlasting life. Jesus Christ took on him the sins of his people, and in suffering under them, was esteemed virtually guilty. The sins, therefore, of believers have been atoned for to the utmost extent of their desert. When Jesus became the sinner's surity in the eye of law, those for whom he suffered are innocent. In pardoning them, God does not clear the guilty. As guilty, they have been punished in the death of their substitute. When their guilt has been purged away, they must, of necessity, be declared clear. Whoever, therefore, has had his sins atoned for

in the death of Christ, will stand before the tribunal of God as spotless as an angel. Now, God declares to the whole world, that whoever believeth in the Lord Jesus Christ shall be saved. As all who have their sins atoned for by Christ shall be cleared on the day of judgment, so all who believe, and they only, are declared to have their sins thus canceled. Faith in the divine message,\* that proclaims Jesus as coming into the world to die for the guilty, is the medium through which sinners become interested in his atonement.

Is not this plan of salvation truly divine? Could ever such a way of harmonizing the divine attributes in saving the guilty have occurred to the mind of man? Sinners, abandon every refuge of lies, invented by delusion and forced on the word of God by constraint. Believe the truth, and ye shall be pardoned in such a way as will clear you. Submit to the Gospel of Christ. All perversions of the word of God will be found at last to be refuges of lies. No scheme of salvation ever invented by men, can show the consistency of the divine character. In the death of Jesus alone can we find a plan that will consist with the whole word of God. Notwithstanding the death of Christ, it still remains true that God does not clear the guilty. All whose sins are not atoned for in the death of Christ must suffer the full

retribution of their demerit. Let none dream of mercy and of escaping through Christ, while they continue to neglect the Gospel. The same authority that declares, that whosoever believeth shall be saved, declares also, he that believeth not shall be damned.

1

2

3

THE SCHEME OF SALVATION,  
  
BY LAW AND GRACE,  
  
IRRECONCILABLE WITH ITSELF.

---

PERHAPS there never was a man owning the divine existence, so full of the opinion of human merit, as not in some respect to have recourse to the grace of God. Even Tindal, whose god is more limited in his powers than an earthly father or master, speaks of a *gracious god*. They who deny the atonement of the Son of God in the proper sense of the word, speak notwithstanding, of grace and mercy. On the other hand, few of the multitudes who speak of salvation by grace, hold the doctrine in such a view as to exclude law and merit. The scheme of salvation which commands the approbation of the greatest part of what is called the Christian world, is that which represents an interest in the atonement to be procured by the condition of good works. In opposition to all these, the Apostles declare salvation to be purely of grace,

the free gift of God through Jesus Christ. The Apostle Paul not only asserts salvation by grace, and not by human merit, but declares that salvation by grace and works, is a contradiction in terms. "And, if by grace, then is it no more of works, otherwise, grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise, work is no more work."—Rom. xi. 6. "For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gavē it to Abraham by promise."—Gal. iii. 18. This is so obvious a dictate of common sense, that it is strange to find any professing to believe the Scriptures, and mixing these incongruous elements. Yet, these things thought so inconsistent by the Apostle, have been found perfectly reconcilable by others; and what Paul looks upon as a contradiction, they have considered as a scheme, beautifully harmonizing the attributes of God, and the moral agency of mankind. God is just and gracious in the atonement, while man is entitled to the benefit of this and the reward of eternal life, by his repentance and new obedience. This is the darling scheme of the wise and the unwise. The bold conclusions of the Socinian and Arian are embraced only by a few hasty speculatists. They are never likely to be the refuge of the generality of mankind.

But let us see how the admirers of this popular scheme reconcile what Paul looked upon as a con-

tradition. If it is obvious to common sense, that grace and merit are irreconcilable, how can those who have not only common sense, but many that have much good sense and learning, be blind to the contradiction? It seems to me, that they hide the inconsistency from themselves, by viewing the grace of God and the merit of man, as not respecting the same things. Were it not for something of this nature, it would be impossible to attempt to reconcile things palpably irreconcilable. The same thing that is given purely of favor, cannot also be given as wages for work. But they contrive to appropriate the grace of God to one thing, and the merit of man to another. The former respects the giving of Christ as a ransom for sinners; the latter respects the terms of obtaining an interest in this ransom. The atonement is all of grace, but human efforts must obtain an interest in that work. This surely is the spirit of their doctrine, who speak of the grace of God in salvation, yet of man's being pardoned through the atonement for his repentance, rewarded for his sincere obedience. The grace of God consists not in giving all freely through Christ, but in making salvation possible through him, which was otherwise impossible, in giving a new and an easier covenant, which requires not perfect but sincere obedience. This they call a milder law, the Gospel covenant, &c. In this view, also, some speak of faith itself, as if

God, on account of the excellent disposition which it is supposed to manifest, accepts it in lieu of sinless obedience to his law. They seem to have the same view of God's grace, as they would of that of a rich man, who, to encourage industry among the poor, would engage to give them wages, in value much above their work. While others give but a shilling a day, he gives five. He is gracious, then, in giving the poor so good a bargain; they merit their wages, because they have performed the work. But it is obvious that when the Scriptures speak of God's grace, and the opposition of grace and works, they refer to the whole scheme of salvation, and oppose grace to work with respect to the same points. In Gal. iii. 18, where Paul asserts the inconsistency of law and promise, he is speaking against the doctrine of those who made the observance of law necessary to salvation, as well as faith in the death of Christ. In Rom. xi. 6, it is not only the salvation of sinners that is represented as of grace, but the election of them as of grace. The heirs of life are represented as chosen, not on account of works that they should do, but altogether out of grace. If so, works of no kind can ever be represented consistently with Scripture as conditions of salvation. But all the ingenuity of all the learned advocates of this heterogeneous scheme, has never been able either to harmonize it with the Scriptures, or even with



itself. If God requires any conditions on the part of sinners, it is impossible that salvation is of grace. However inconsiderable and easy such conditions may be, however short of the value of what is gained, still, *when they are performed*, they are work, and therefore contrary to grace. When they have been performed, they give ground to glory. If in themselves they are of no value, then they who have them not, are not inferior in moral worth to those who possess them; consequently they are of no value. If, though of no value in themselves, they are valuable, as commanded by God, then they who possess them, offer some value to God for their salvation. But if these conditions are valuable in themselves, as is generally supposed by the advocates of this scheme, then, according to their value, do they afford God a price for what he gives. If faith, repentance, sincere obedience, are the work of man, or the productions of man's own efforts, then his salvation is the fruit of his own labor. If one perishes, because he does not comply with these terms, and another is saved on account of them, then salvation is not of grace, but by human merit. The man who is saved may glory in the success of his efforts. He cannot be said to be saved by grace. He has given value for what he has received; and although it is not full value, it is all that is thought reasonable in his bankrupt circumstances to require of him. God then still

demands of him all the debt which he is able to pay. Is this a salvation of grace? If faith, repentance, sincere obedience, are spoken of as the gift of God, then it is absurd in that view of them, to consider them as conditions on the part of man. In this view, the man who receives them has no more merit than the man who receives them not. If through faith; repentance, and sincere obedience, are the gift of God, but are given to one rather than another, on account of complying with some previous conditions, it is only removing merit a little farther back, and salvation is the reward of these previous conditions. On the other hand, if it can be said that salvation is of grace, that eternal life is the gift of God, then it is absurd and contradictory to suppose that the performance of any thing is required on the part of man. It cannot be grace that requires—that will not give without something in return. It cannot be a gift that requires a purchase before it is communicated. No conditions on the part of the sinner can exist in a free salvation. It is of faith that it might be by grace. The pride of man is humbled in the doctrine of the cross. The virtuous sage is able to offer to God, for his salvation, nothing more than the abandoned profligate. If they believe the Gospel, they both alike are changed by its power; they repent, are born again, and perform good works.

THE

MAHOMETAN FAST OF RHAMAZAN.

---

MANY persons in their eagerness to support orthodoxy as a system, speak of salvation by grace and faith in such a manner as to undervalue holiness and life devoted to God. But there is no ground for this in the Holy Scriptures. The same Gospel that declares salvation to be freely by the grace of God through faith in the blood of Christ, and asserts, in the strongest terms, that sinners are justified by the righteousness of the Saviour imputed to them on their believing in him, without any respect to works of law, also assures us that without holiness, no man shall see God; that believers are cleansed by the blood of atonement; that their hearts are purified by faith, which works by love, and overcometh the world; and that the grace that brings salvation to all men, teaches those who receive it, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, they

should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world. Any fear that the doctrine of grace will suffer from the most strenuous inculcation of good works on a Scriptural foundation, betrays an inadequate and greatly defective acquaintance with divine truth, and any tampering with the Scriptures, in order to silence their testimony in favor of the fruits of righteousness, as absolutely necessary in the Christian, is a perversion and forgery with respect to the word of God. Holiness is as necessary as faith, but it is necessary for a different purpose. When these purposes are clearly discerned, there will appear no clashing between faith and works, between justification by grace through the atonement, and the fruits of this in righteousness and holiness.

On the other hand, there are many who, not discriminating between the holiness which is produced by the belief of the truth, and that counterfeit piety which is the offspring of ignorance and superstition, think favorably of all who are greatly devoted to external acts of religion. The man who prays, must in their estimation, be a man in favor with God, without considering that he may be praying, not like Paul after his conversion, but like the Pharisee for ostentation, or as a legal price for his salvation. If he fasts, however superstitious may be his views of religion, it is hoped that God will accept so much piety, though it be in ignorance.

If he afflicts himself, and does many things with a view to please God, and appease His wrath, it is hard to think, as appears to them, that it will be utterly without advantage to him in the final day of reckoning. A pillar saint may to them be an object of contempt, but they will not be so uncharitable as to suppose that his austerities will not be rewarded, or at least graciously accepted in the judgment. These observations forcibly strike us in reading the following account of the austerities with which the Mahometans observe their fast Rhamazan.

If persons who set so high a value on merely external acts of devotion and religious austerities under the Christian name, would turn their eyes to the ancient nations who professed the grossest idolatries, and modern nations, which are either Pagan, or Mahometan, they will find examples of devotedness and superstitious piety, which go far beyond those that, under the Christian name, appear to them to be either meritorious, or in some way giving a claim to divine favor. The austerities of heathenism and of false religion, have infinitely surpassed the severity of Christian superstitions.

The following article is extracted from a newspaper :

#### THE RHAMAZAN.

*"Constantinople, December 17.*

"The continuance of the Rhamazan keeps everything connected with politics in the most perfect state of stagnation at

Constantinople ; fasting, praying, promenading all day, and feasting, and making merry all night, is all that is now going on ; and everything except such daily business as cannot be interrupted, is put off till the approaching Bairam. The painfully rigid observance which Mahometans pay to the keeping of the fast of Rhamazan, throughout the whole month, is most remarkable, and forms a striking contrast to the so misnamed fasts in Catholic countries. Here no exception is made in favor of a fine piece of fish, or a dainty omelette, under the plea of its not being flesh ; nor are any discussions entered into as to what may be eaten or what may not ; the term fast, or Islam, means total abstinence ; and from the time the first rays of sun appear above the horizon, till the Murz-zim from the minaret proclaims the hour of sunset prayer, no morsel of food of any kind passes the lips of the rigid Mosleim ; and even when the Rhamazan falls in the hottest months of summer, which it sometimes does, (the lunar calender used by the Arabians, bringing it of course through all the seasons every thirty-three years,) the hardy Homal in the streets, and the Caiquegi at his oars, toils through the labors of the day, exposed for so many hours to the broiling sun, without permitting themselves even a drop of water, to moisten their parching lips. This, however, is not all, for incredible as it may appear, it is no less a fact, that to some of the more rigid Mussulmans, even the hours of sunset scarce can be said to bring a breaking of the fast, since during the night, when it is permitted to eat, they scarce take what is sufficient to support nature. During the month Rhamazan, which thus converts night into day, the nature and habits of the Turk may be said to become entirely changed. Instead of rising as usual, with the first beams of the morning, and retiring to rest again at a very early hour, he very rarely quits his couch till mid-day, and deprived even of the pleasure of his pipe, thus endeavors by sleep to get through his weary hours of fast. All except those who are really obliged to work, lay aside business of every kind, and about three of the day, all the gay world of Stamboul, not excepting the Sultan himself, may be seen promenading in the large open space in front of the Seraskier Pacha's. The Sultan, who is incog. on

those occasions, passes almost unheeded through the crowd, and when he has fatigued himself with walking or riding, he seats himself in the shop of a tobacconist near the end of the promenade, from whence he amuses himself in contemplating the gay scene before him. In the evening, the mosques and houses are all partially illuminated—the streets are again filled, and every calire is crowded with smokers, enjoying the so-long forbidden chibouque and amusing themselves with story telling, magic lanterns, &c., till morning's dawn again obliges them to commence their rigorous abstinence. Thus passes the Rhamazan at Constantinople, till the part of the Bairam which follows again, restores things to their ordinary course."





## THE GENERAL RESURRECTION.

---

"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that hath done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the the resurrection of damnation."—John v. 28, 29.

THE general resurrection is among the most awful and interesting scenes that can occupy the contemplation of man. According as it is viewed by hope, or by fear, it is calculated to yield the most transporting joy, or the most pungent pain. If we understand the way in which God is just, and the justifier of the ungodly; if we know the way in which a guilty creature may approach with confidence, the tribunal of the God of the whole earth; if we have a well-founded hope of enjoying the kingdom prepared for the ransomed of the Lord, no subject can yield sweeter consolation to the mind, than the prospect of rising from the ruins of mortality. Nature revolts against the

thought of dissolution; it is with reluctance that the soul is separated from its dearest companion; and without abhorrence we cannot contemplate the corruption and loathsomeness of the grave. Nothing but the hope of finally triumphing over death, can make the prospect of dissolution, and the gloom of the mansions of the dead, agreeable, or even tolerable, to a thinking mind. To view death as the debt of nature, and the terms on which we received existence, can yield no real, no substantial consolation to a dying man. But how grateful to the mind, to turn from viewing the rottenness of the grave, and the worms that are about to devour the body, to the day when death shall be swallowed up in victory; when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality!

But, on the other hand, to those who are ignorant of God, whose consciences testify against them as evil doers, how insupportable is the view of the resurrection of the dead? No longer shall the graves be able to hide their bodies. These must awake from the rest of death, to suffer the punishment of transgression. They shall live, only to endure merited wrath. They may *now* put the evil day far from them, but it will at last overtake them as travail doth a woman with child. The crimes which they may have concealed from men, will now meet them in all their guilt; they will be

unable to hide themselves or their deeds from the eye of Him who shall judge the living and the dead.

Yet such is the blindness of the human mind, that men often succeed in turning away their eyes from beholding that awful scene. The various occupations and incidents of life so engross them, that it is seldom thoughts of so gloomy and disagreeable a nature are allowed to present themselves. In health and prosperity men are carried down the streams of pleasure, and from the various amusements which they have contrived to kill time, they are secured from the frequent intrusion of serious reflections. In acute distress, or the bustle of business, the present feelings occupy the mind; or if adversity should force them to perceive the vanity of earthly things, and obtrude eternity upon their thoughts, they find relief in the delusions of false hope, and false views of their own situation and character. All is not right, it will be acknowledged, but the partiality with which men are inclined to view their own conduct, will discover some good qualities to counterbalance what is amiss, which, with their incorrect views of the justice and mercy of God, soothe them in the prospect of appearing before the judgment-seat of Christ. Nothing more fully evinces the awful situation of those who are dead in trespasses and sins, than the torpor and stupidity of the human mind in view

of this solemn appearance before the Searcher of Hearts. Were not men totally dead in sin, they could not manifest such insensibility and unconcern about things of such infinite importance. While they are awake to espy and avert the most distant temporal danger, and to secure every prospect of temporal happiness to themselves and their latest posterity, they are little affected with that most terrible of all truths, the appearance before God, and the eternal misery of the wicked. This could not be so, were not men dead, utterly dead, in trespasses and sins.


Not only do many who profess their belief in a resurrection, live in a great measure unaffected by it; there are some who fortify their hearts against the day of God, by denying this truth or making it a subject of ridicule. Not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God, they raise objections from philosophical principles, which at once tend to foster their pride, and harden them in their delusion. Arrogantly pretending to judge of the power and operations of God, from their own narrow views of His works, they have concluded that there can be no resurrection, as the particles of the bodies of certain individuals, may have formed part of innumerable other bodies. "But some man will say, how are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool! that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die. And that which

thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body."—1 Cor. xv, 35—38.

No less lamentable, though less shocking, is the situation of those who speak with pleasure of the resurrection of the dead, and anticipate with seeming delight the reward which they expect for their works, who yet are ignorant of the atonement made by the Lord Jesus Christ, and have their hopes founded on false views of God and of themselves. The Apostle Paul declares himself peculiarly affected with the situation of such.—Romans x. 1—3. "Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." How pitiable is the case of those, who, from a hope of escaping eternal wrath, and of obtaining eternal glory, deny themselves the gratifications of the flesh (on which their whole souls are nevertheless set), submit to the most rigorous and painful mortifications, and seem totally engrossed with zeal for God, and are yet strangers to the new and living way to the Father !


But how awful is the situation of those, who, with seeming transport, resign their bodies to the grave, while they obstinately continue to reject the atonement, and to deny the Scripture-character of our Lord Jesus Christ! What desperate hardness of heart, what blindness and stupidity of mind, does this discover in man! In what spiritual darkness must the human understanding be buried, when men can profess to rejoice in the life manifested in the Scriptures, while they atheistically deny Him who is the Author of that life! The wretch who will curse God and die, is not more blind than he who, while he praises the god whom his own wicked heart hath formed, manifests determined enmity against the God of the Scriptures.

What inconsistencies are discovered in the human mind? With ardent curiosity men endeavor to discover the origin and early state of nations; and trace with eager attention the various steps of their progress from rudeness to refinement, while the volume that contains the true account of the primitive, present, and future state of man lies neglected. A nation emerging from barbarism to civilization, is supposed an object worthy of the most attentive contemplation; while the resurrection of the whole inhabitants of the earth, is a truth which possesses little attraction. The discovery of an island, and the description of its inhabitants, more powerfully interest the generality of mankind,



than the account of the resurrection of man, and his future destiny through eternity.

A new source of commerce and riches seems more inviting than the glory and treasures of the heavenly Jerusalem; yet surely in itself, as a subject of *mere curiosity*, the resurrection of the human race is the grandest that can employ the contemplation of man. What an astonishing scene, when the Lord Jesus shall appear in the heavens, with all his mighty angels, in all the majesty of the God and Judge of the earth! He shouts, and his voice reaches to the ends of the world, penetrates into the depths of the earth and of the sea, and calls to life and judgment the ashes of the dead. They that are in their graves, they that have slept for thousands of years in the arms of death, shall hear his voice and come forth. View the millions of mankind, that have lived since the creation of the world, all rising out of the earth, and presenting themselves before the tribunal of God. The earth that now swells with the dead bodies of her children, shall open to deliver her charge. The grave shall surrender its captives. What an interesting sight, to behold all the myriads of human creatures, that the successive ages of time have ushered into existence! Come forth, ye men of renown, ye conquerors, ye men of glory, who, to gratify ambition, have so often desolated the earth, and drenched her with the blood of her children.



Come forth, that you may drink the oceans of blood that you have shed in wantonness. Let the Judge hear the grounds of your quarrels, the cause of your cruelty. What avails it with him, to allege the glory of your name and of your country? Shall the cloak of public interest, with which you have covered your abominable designs, hide from Him the true motives by which you were actuated? You have lived and died for glory; come now and receive from Him, who is the God of glory, that which your crimes have merited. Instead of glory, you shall be covered with shame and everlasting contempt.

Ye sons of pleasure, who lived wanton on the earth, whose hearts cheered you in the days of your youth, and walked in the ways of your hearts, and in the sight of your eyes, now shall you know that for all these things God will bring you into judgment. For your fornication, your uncleanness, your inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, your drunkenness, and debauchery, the wrath of God cometh upon you.

Ye servants of mammon, come forth—call now to your god in whom you trusted; let him deliver you, seeing you faithfully served him. “Cry aloud, for he is a god! either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.” Having in your lifetime received your good things, and despised



the heavenly inheritance, you shall be forever excluded therefrom, and have your portion with the devil and his angels.

Ye sober, devout, religious formalists, who denied the power of godliness, and, ignorant of God's righteousness, went about to establish your own righteousness, how shall you stand in the presence of Him, whose eyes are as a flame of fire, and who looketh on the heart? Your good deeds, that were done that they might be seen of men, secured you your reward—your alms and your prayers, which had for their object the quieting of your consciences, fatally succeeded; but when weighed in the balance, you will be found wanting, for inasmuch as you did it not to one of the least of these my brethren, because they were so, saith the Judge, you did it not to me.

How different the Judgment of God from that of man! All that is dignified and held up to public admiration, by the pen of the historian, shall be covered with infamy in that day. The warrior, the statesman, the patriot, the philosopher, and the sage, these envied names, to which all earthly honors are consecrated, shall then yield up their all—their triumphs. The name of the righteous alone—a name which now is held in contempt—shall be truly glorious in that day. Shame and confusion of face shall be the everlasting portion of

all who know not God, and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Sinners, who have so often heard and neglected the voice of Jesus speaking in the Scriptures, how shall you bear to hear it, when it calls you to judgment? When he spoke in mercy, you refused to hear; you must now hear him when he speaks in wrath. By his Gospel he is now calling on the sons of men, without exception, to believe and be saved. Then he shall call those who have neglected his salvation, to receive the reward of unbelief and unrighteousness. Instead of those gentle words of love and mercy, that invite the guilty to pardon and happiness, the Judge shall pronounce their sentence of eternal condemnation, and remit them to the place of torment. "Take them, angels, bind them hand and foot, and cast them into the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone." Such having despised and neglected his mercy, he "also will laugh at their calamity; he will mock when their fear cometh."

What an awful meeting for the enemies of Jesus who have labored with all zeal and embittered enmity to oppose the dignity of his person! They would not have the man, Christ Jesus, to reign over them; but now they must submit to him as Judge. They made him altogether such an one as themselves, and have refused to honor him, as they pretended to honor the Father. Now they

must behold him clothed in divine majesty, and able to frown them into the place of torment. At that time, though reluctantly, they must confess him. The condition of rebels who have strenuously opposed the just authority of their sovereign but who have now been brought in chains into his presence, affords but a faint emblem of the dreadful situation of such deluded men. They reject his claims to divine honor, though the works of almighty power which he performed attested that what he spoke was true, and though the Father fully confirmed all he had said, when He raised him from the dead. How, then, shall they look him in the face? Where shall they hide themselves? In vain shall they call upon the rocks and the mountains to fall upon them, and to hide them from the presence of the Lamb; the great day of his wrath being come, and that man whom they denied as being the true God, shall overtake them with vengeance, though they hide themselves in the depths of the ocean.

Let us attend for a moment to the rule of judgment. "They that have *done good*, shall come forth to the resurrection of life; and they that have *done evil*, to the resurrection of condemnation." By their works shall men be tried. In vain, you workers of iniquity, do you seek in yourselves the supposed marks of grace. In vain, ye sober religionists, do you comfort yourselves with the work-

ings of a deluded mind. In vain do you substitute a pharasaical face, in the room of obedience to the laws of Christ. The covetous man and the extortioner, the lover of the praise of men and of earthly honor, may assume, and in some instances maintain, a religious profession, and be able to enumerate their happy symptoms, amidst all their failings, defects, and spots; but the righteous Judge declares, that they who *have done evil*, let their feelings have been what they might, shall come forth to everlasting condemnation. The cautious orthodoxy of unfruitful speculators in religion, may suppose that this is laying too great a stress upon character, and that to represent matters in this unguarded way, is calculated to countenance the advocates of salvation by works; but these are the words of Jesus; this is a document published by him who shall sit in the awful judgment. Let none presume to direct men to another criterion of character. By their works alone can men prove that they have believed the Gospel. "Not every one that saith Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father (saith Jesus) who is in heaven. This is the love of God that ye keep his commandments—ye are my disciples if ye do whatsoever I command you—he that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me."

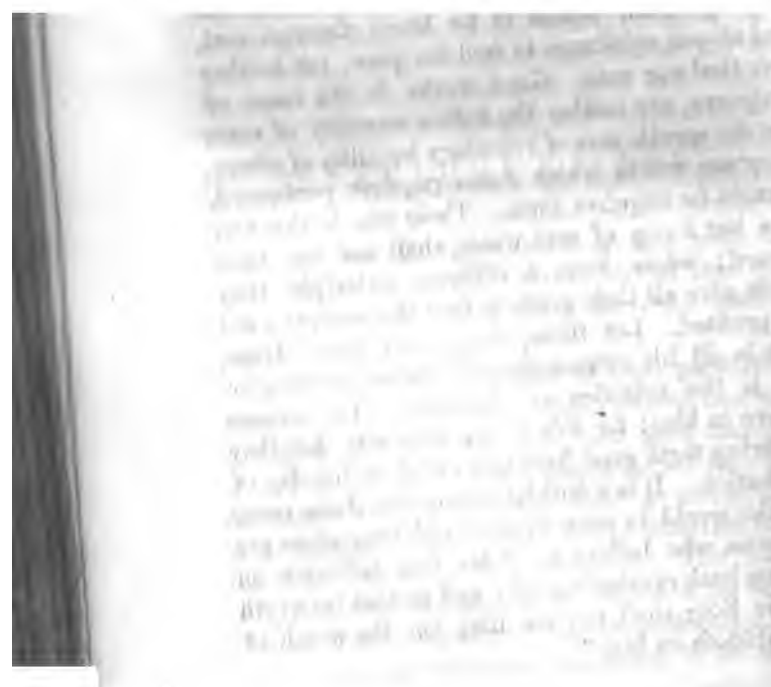
But who are they that do *good*? Are they such

as act according to a standard which they themselves have erected, for the criterion of conduct? Ye, who trust to your own works, pervert not the Scriptures to your own destruction. Eternal life shall indeed be given to them that *do good*; but the doing of good is not the price of the reward, but the standard and measure by which the extent of the reward is determined. Eternal life is the *gift* of God through Jesus Christ; the doing of good is the fruit and evidence of believing the truth that justifies the ungodly. Jesus has made the doing of good the criterion of character; because this is the characteristic of all his disciples, and of none besides. None but such as believe in him can do anything good in the sight of God, the carnal mind being enmity against God; therefore, they that are in the flesh *cannot* please God. To do good, is to do what Jesus commanded out of love to him and respect for his authority. To do good is to obey God; this none do but such as receive his testimony with respect to His son Jesus Christ. This being the Father's *commandment* that men believe on the name of His son Jesus Christ.—1 John iii. 23. The heart of man being naturally unclean, there naturally flows from it, evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, blasphemies, &c., till the same is purified. This is only done by faith (Acts xv. 9), or by men obeying the truth through the Spirit (1 Peter i. 22); and thencefor-

ward the issues of life correspond to the purified source from which they flow: "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things, whilst an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth evil things." This takes place as naturally and necessarily as a good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and a corrupt or a bad tree bringeth forth bad fruit. Every tree is known by his fruit. Do men gather grapes off thorns, or figs off thistles? Even so a good tree cannot bring forth bad fruit, or a bad tree good fruit. Wherefore, by their fruits shall men be known.

Those who seek the shelter of such passages as these, because they are externally decent and sober in their conduct; because they are good members of society, and have been distinguished for many actions in themselves good; shall be driven from their refuge of lies when the Judge shall determine the true motives of their conduct. The motive is essential in determining the nature of an action. Things in themselves good may be performed from such motives as will stamp the action to be sinful, and instead of meriting reward, to be deserving of indignation. Ploughing is a duty; but the ploughing of the wicked is sin. The sum of the morality of the Scriptures, is the love of God and man. Manay in their account of morality altogether overlook what respects God, and consider what respects

man merely from the action, without reference to the motive. But the Scriptures suppose that we might give our bodies to be burnt through zeal, and all our substance to feed the poor, yet neither love God nor man. Good works, in the sense of Scripture, are neither the hollow morality of some nor the servile acts of voluntary humility of others. They are works which Jesus requires performed, because he requires them. Those who in this way give but a cup of cold water, shall not lose their reward; while, from a different principle, they might give all their goods to feed the poor, and not be profited. Let those, then, who know Jesus, walk in all his commandments and ordinances, for this is the criterion of character. Let sinners believe in him; for this is the only way that they can bring forth good fruit and stand in the day of retribution. It is a faithful saying that Jesus came into the world to save sinners, and they alone are righteous who believe it. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."





A VIEW  
OF THE  
DAY OF JUDGMENT:

AS DELINEATED IN THE SCRIPTURES.

---

MY soul! take a view of the awful transactions of that day, which closes the duration of this world, and assembles the children of Adam for judgment. The spectacle is glorious, but terrible; it gratifies the taste while it excites to diligence. Art thou enraptured with the grand and the awful in the works of creation? Dost thou feast with delight on the rugged, but venerable majesty of the mountain? Dost thou delight to look on the face of heaven, when bespangled with its fiery orbs? Thou lookest on the ocean, and art pleasingly overwhelmed with the conception of so vast a collection of waters. Thou viewest it in a storm, and art transported. When the angry waves lash the sounding shores; when, with repeated shocks, they threaten to drive the towering rocks from their foundations, and the

white spray rises aloft sprinkling the shepherd on his distant hill, thou sayest, it is grand! Rage on, proud waves, ye are the ministers of God: proclaim to mankind the terror of his power!

Dost thou feel, my soul, an awful and gloomy pleasure from the hoarse roaring of the wind? Dost thou not fancy that thou hearest the angry voice of God? Yon hollow and dismal groans put thee in mind of the impending ruin of His enemies.

Dost thou look my soul with pleasure on the lightning, and hear with awful satisfaction the voice of thunder? When it rumbles through the clouds with a hoarse and horrible groaning; when the mountains are shaken by its noise, and the heavens themselves seem to crash by its fury, dost thou say, here is sublimity?

Come away, my soul; turn from these grand objects to one that is infinitely more grand. Advance to the contemplation of an object which the men of this world view with horror, or dare not view at all. Come view the judgment of the great day of God Almighty. It is a scene of terror indeed; but it has no terrors for the friends of Jesus Christ. Who shall lay anything to the charge of those for whom he died? On that memorable day in which our Lord ascended from the midst of his disciples it was notified to them by two angels, that he would again descend upon the earth: "And when he had spoken these things,

---


while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold two men stood by them in white apparel; who also said: Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus that is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."—Acts i. 9—11.

Both our Lord and his Apostles have given signs of the approach of that day, and have foretold a number of events that must take place before it. But the exact time of his coming, Jesus has not declared; nor was this any of those things which he had in charge from the Father to make known to his people. After speaking of the signs of his coming, he adds: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man; no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." The Scriptures, however, furnish us with some interesting descriptions of the terror and glory of his appearance, and contain a number of scattered hints of the procedure and transactions of the day of judgment. In examining these, the first thing that strikes us is, the suddenness and unexpectedness of his coming. This circumstance adds greatly to its terror, and is, in many places, emphatically held out to view. Our Lord compares his coming to the lightning, than which nothing perceivable by the sense flies with

greater rapidity: "For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be." No man will have time to advertise his friend of this event after it takes place. He will not appear in one country before another, but, as a flash of lightning crosses from east to west, in the twinkling of an eye, so shall the Lord appear to all nations at the same instant.

It may be asked how can he be seen by all nations at the same time? At the instant he is descried in any one part of the earth, must he not be invisible to every other? Especially, when he appears to the nations on this side of the globe, how can he be seen by those on the other? Let his descent be ever so rapid, must he not either make a circuit round the globe, or have all the inhabitants of the earth gathered into one place before he can be visible to them all? To those who make these objections, I reply, to the word of the Lord, on another subject: "Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, neither the power of God." Upon this subject and, in general, upon everything that relates to the world to come, men have found a great many difficulties; and have invented a great many solutions, which are founded on the notion, that the operations of God must be conducted in some way analogous to those of men; and that the present laws that regulate the phenomena of nature, must always

exist. The laws of vision, for instance, that now regulate and limit our powers of sight, are supposed to continue for ever. But, in reality, there would be nothing more wonderful in our seeing round the globe, or to its centre, through all the dense materials of which it is composed; or in our seeing the minutest objects in the fixed stars, than in our seeing an object within a few yards distance. The greatest philosopher on earth cannot give a reason why we see at all. He may trace the laws of vision; he may tell us of the rays of light coming from the object to the eye—entering the eye in such a direction, and forming a picture on the bottom of it; he may tell us of the impression communicated to the brain by the optic nerve: but here he must stop. Why this would make the object perceivable to the mind, is beyond his skill. Here he is as ignorant as the savage or as the beast. If you ask him why he sees with his eye, rather than with his mouth, he can give no reason, but that it is the will of God. If, then, it altogether depends on the will of God, that we see with our eyes at the proper distance, could not God as easily make objects visible to us without eyes, or make us, with the eyes which we have, behold objects most perfectly, all round the globe? Might we not read a volume placed at the remotest of the fixed stars, or perceive what is going on in heaven itself. Stephen saw the heavens



opened, and the Son of Man standing on the right hand of God.

We can, in no instance, judge of the extent of the powers of perception, in our future state of existence, from the present laws by which they are regulated and limited. Let us, then, in ascertaining from the Scriptures the mind of God on this subject, beware of limiting the power of God, by our weak conceptions of possibility. Let us not avoid the obvious meaning of His word, on account of any inconsistency between this and the established laws of nature. Nature is but the order of His operation; and though it is unchangeable by us, it is not so to Him. Let us not make any bold conjectures, to reconcile our own views of possibility with his authoritative declarations. That all will see him in his descent, previous to their being gathered before his tribunal, is clear from many passages of Scripture, and, therefore, not to be questioned on account of any difficulties from the laws of nature. "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory." Here all the tribes of the earth are represented as beholding the coming of the Judge. The next verse gives an account of the gathering of the saints, as subsequent to this. Jesus says to the high-priest, and those that sat with him, "Hereafter

shall ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven." John also declares, "behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him; and they also who pierced him; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, amen." Jesus Christ, therefore, in his descent from heaven, will be seen by every individual of the human race. What a terrible appearance must this be to his enemies! Whither shall they fly from his presence? Look up, thou bold infidel; behold him whom thou wouldst not have to reign over thee; yon sight will cure thine unbelief. Behold the despised Nazarene in the midst of his heavenly legions. David Hume, what seest thou? Illustrious sceptic, dost thou still doubt?

Degenerate sons of Abraham, look up to yon cloud that carries to the work of vengeance him whom ye crucified as an impostor. Yonder comes the God whom ye blasphemed as an associate with the devil. O, unhappy man! Proud son of science, lift up thine eye from the volume of nature, and behold this singular phenomenon. There appears nothing in the cross worthy of thy attention; thy system of virtue needs no atonement for guilty men; thy philosophy accounts for all things, without any instructions from the Galilean, or his unlettered fishermen. Come, now, gather all your volumes of wisdom, and show the Judge, from the

necessary relations and fitness of things, that it is improper for him to condemn his enemies. Appeal from his tribunal altogether, and refuse to be tried by any other standard, but that which thou hast established for thyself.

Yet his coming will not only be suddenly and simultaneously visible to all men, it will also be unexpected. The world will be surprised in the midst of the greatest security, earnestly intent on the concerns of this life. We are taught this by the destruction of the world by the flood. Our Lord illustrates the circumstances of his second coming, by this example: "But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be." Notwithstanding that Noah, the preacher of righteousness, through the long-suffering of God, continued to warn them during the time that the ark was preparing, they were as ignorant of the matter as the dead. They knew not till the flood came.

We are taught the same thing by the parable of the ten virgins: "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five



of them were wise and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them; but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut. Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, I know you not. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh."—Matth. xxv. 1—13. How awful will be that midnight cry to all that are not furnished with oil? Vain the expectation of being assisted by others, or of importunity in crying for mercy. The door of mercy will then be shut for ever.

The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, is said to be for an example to those that shall live ungodly. All wicked nations are not, like Sodom, cut off by temporal judgments; but all wicked men will

assuredly suffer a similar catastrophe. The Lord will unexpectedly come upon them, and hurl them to the abodes of misery, where they will suffer the vengeance of everlasting fire. Look at the people of Sodom on the evening before their destruction. Consider their employments and pleasures. How secure! how little suspicious of ruin! Even they that were warned remained ignorant of the dreadful event, till the moment it commenced: "and the men said unto Lot, hast thou here any besides? Sons-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city bring them out of this place. For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went out and spoke unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city; but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law."—Gen. xix. 12—14. But how dreadfully were they convinced in the morning! What an awakening out of sleep! "The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; and he overthrew these cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground." Thus terribly and unexpectedly will the Lord descend to the judgment of the great day.

Our Lord and his Apostles illustrate this circumstance, by the unexpectedness of a robber entering a house in the gloom and silence of night: "The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape."—1 Thess. v. 2.

From the similitude of the thief in the night, and the midnight cry, some have imagined that Christ will come by night to increase the surprise and horror. But this opinion forgets, that while it is midnight in one place, it is noon at another. Besides the similitudes teach no such thing. The cry of the coming of the bridegroom is at midnight, not to show that the Lord will come at midnight; but, that he will come upon men as unexpectedly, as suddenly, as one coming at that unseasonable hour. The like may be said with respect to the similitude of the thief. Figures suppose resemblance; but this way of explaining them would confound the principal object with the similitude, and make that apply literally, which is meant to apply only figuratively.

It may be asked, do these passages teach that the day of the Lord will come unexpectedly to the people of God then living? The slumbering of the virgins certainly appears to insinuate, that Christ's disciples who will be on the earth at his coming,

will not be sufficiently vigilant; on any other view, I cannot see why the wise virgins should be represented as sleeping, as well as the foolish. In some instances, the completeness of the parable requires circumstances to be introduced, which have nothing to correspond to them in the subject to be illustrated. But that is not the case here. The virgins thus waiting for the bridegroom, might all have remained awake, or part might have watched, though the rest had slept. It manifested disrespect to the bridegroom, for any of the party expecting him, to sleep, or even to feel an inclination to it. This part of the parable, then, is certainly designed to be significant. Ye disciples of Jesus, too often ye verify this part of the representation. Awake, and with lamps in your hands, be always looking out. Be not only furnished with oil, but stand ready to hail him. Be ashamed of your lethargy. Why are ye drowsy? Is it a slight honor to be bidden to the marriage of the great King?

O! foolish virgins, how tremendous is that midnight summons! What wild confusion will fill your souls at the sudden cry, "Go ye out to meet him." What stupefaction is in sin! Man sports, with unconcern, on the very brink of endless misery. From schemes of aggrandizement, of pleasure, or of folly, he will be hurried before the judgment-seat.

Let us now take a view of the passages of Scrip-

ture in which the transactions of that glorious day are described. In some respects it might be better to present, in one connected view, all the facts in their order, as far as this can be collected from the Scriptures, and to quote no more of each passage than what should bear upon the point in hand. But as my object is not to argue, but to point to the sources of gratification afforded to the mind by this subject, I judge it more profitable to take every passage in detail, that in all the varied lights in which the Holy Spirit brings this before us, we may leisurely examine and admire. We shall thus have an unbroken view of each of these divine drawings, while in the one, we can note the things that are untouched in the other.

Our Lord himself gives a solemn and striking view of the judgment, which is recorded in the twenty-fifth chapter of Matthew's Gospel : " When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory ; and before him shall be gathered all nations ; and he shall separate them, one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats ; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world : for I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat ; I was

thirsty, and ye gave me drink ; I was a stranger, and ye took me in ; naked, and ye clothed me ; I was sick, and ye visited me ; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we the an hungered, and fed thee ? or thirsty, and gave thee drink ? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ? And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily, I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels : for I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat ; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink ; I was a stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye clothed me not ; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee ? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily, I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment ; but the righteous into life eternal." Let us here pause for a moment, to contemplate this solemn scene. Jesus

will come in his glory. And what will be the glory of him, whom the Father delighteth to honor? Of him, who glorified the Father, and all the divine perfections, by the redemption of guilty sinners? In his retinue will be all the angels of heaven. What an august assembly! How glorious a spectacle! How grand the appearance of Jesus and his company, when they burst through the heavens and become visible to men! O, my soul! do not flag; sink not under the difficulties of the Christian life; endure to the end, and thou shalt share his glory. Keep this prospect continually before thee, and despise the laugh of fools.

Let us now turn our eyes to our Lord, seated on the throne of judgment, and to the innumerable multitudes assembled before him. It is "the throne of his glory." If so, what imagination can form an adequate conception of its lustre? Compared to this, the gorgeous thrones of the kings of the earth are no better than the seats of beggars by the way side. O, ye sovereigns of the world submit yourselves to this King of kings. Your true glory consists not in sumptuous palaces, gorgeous thrones, or humble prostrations of your subjects. Know that your highest honor is to be the ministers of this great King. Jesus has given you your thrones, and they are upheld by his providence. O, how will you stand before his throne, if ye have rejected his Gospel, despised his autho-

city, and persecuted his people? Believe in him, that you may sit down with him upon his throne, as he has sat down upon the throne of his Father.

Let us reflect a moment on the immensity of the assembly standing before the throne of judgment: "Before him shall be gathered all nations." What an appearance would the inhabitants of this island make, if they were all assembled in one place! But if all the generations that ever have inhabited this island were assembled, the multitude would be immense. What, then, shall be the multitude, when all the inhabitants of all the islands, and continents of the earth, of all generations, shall stand before God? Let no impenitent sinner hope to escape in this crowd, through the ignorance or inattention of the Judge. Not the slightest mistake will he make with respect to the character of one of the whole multitude. The Judge is the Searcher of Hearts, therefore fit for his office. "He will separate them, one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." Sinners, your doom will then be irreversible; ye shall go into everlasting punishment.

We may also notice the importance which the Judge will attach to works of love to his disciples. These are exhibited as the criterion of judgment. All his followers who have had opportunity to manifest their disposition, will be characterized by offices of love to the brethren of their Lord. The



atonement of Christ has washed away their sins; faith in the testimony of God, with respect to that atonement, has justified them before Him, and disposed them to do His will. His new commandment is, that His disciples shall love one another; therefore, whoever love not Christ's people, are not his disciples. Think of this, you that hate them, because they are his; that mock them, because they do the things which he hath enjoined on them; that persecute them, because they will not renounce his authority, and do what he has forbidden.

Nor will there be found in all the multitude of the wicked, an individual who hath given so much as a cup of cold water to one of his disciples, out of love to his master. "And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water, only in the name of a disciple, verily, I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward."—*Mat. x. 42.* As none of the wicked can be rewarded none of them have ever given the smallest favor to a disciple for Christ's sake. It is not merely humanity, sympathy, and that sort of universal benevolence, to which some are fond of reducing the whole of duty; much less is it the value of the things given, than that Christ will look to in the judgment. It is the distinguishing love of his people that he requires. Many persons distinguished for general philanthropy, dislike Christ's people. Many per-

form works of charity, merely from the feelings of their nature. If a man should give all his goods to feed the poor, and were not possessed of that love to Christ and his people that flows from faith in his atonement, it would profit him nothing.—1 Cor. xiii. 3. Indeed, none more vehemently hate Christ's people, than those who mean to storm heaven by their pretensions of universal benevolence. Trajan and Antoninus are among the persecutors of Christians; while some of the beastly emperors suffered them to escape.

Some interesting particulars relative to the judgment may be learned from one of Christ's parables: "And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. He said, therefore, a certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, we will not have this man reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be call unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath

gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant ; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin : for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man ; thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow ; wherefore, then, gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury ? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, that unto every one who hath shall be given ; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. But these, mine enemies, who would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."—Luke xix. 11–27.

From this we learn, that among his professed servants, there are many who have very unworthy views of his character, and, consequently, have

never truly served him. All their evasions and excuses on that day shall be vain. The high and glorious character of Christians, that they have in this world unjustly arrogated, shall be taken away, and they will be punished as wicked servants, who have aggravated their guilt by an abuse of their opportunities. His profession shall avail him nothing. "Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."—Mat. xxv. 30.

This parable holds out the greatest encouragement to Christian exertion. Our works bring us not into favor with God; but they are immensely profitable, as the criterion in the distribution of rewards. Being created in Christ Jesus unto good works, we can no more boast in our lives, that we can boast in atoning for our sins. But greater encouragement for good works need not be desired, than that without them we prove ourselves to be the enemies of Christ; and that in proportion to them we shall receive our reward. He that increased his pound to ten, was made ruler over ten cities; he that had got five, was set over five cities. Can there be a greater stimulus to activity in trade, than the certain prospect of succeeding according to exertion, without being marred by accidents, or any untoward events? What an elevating view! Why do we not strain every nerve in the work of Christ? All our other labors will be without

advantage in a few years. Our labors in the work of Christ are of eternal advantage. Here is scope for our ambition. Here we may enlarge our territories, and extend our dominions without the injury of others. The works of a momentary life, have an influence on eternity. Ye conquerors, who subject nations to your dominion, let me fight with all efforts, that my future kingdom may be glorious! What a lesson does this parable read to Jews, infidels, and all that will not have Jesus to reign over them! Many have boldly sent that message after him, and glory in refusing subjection to his authority. On that day they must account before assembled worlds. Will any apology avail? Will Christ sustain any of those excuses that men are sometimes ready to make for one another? Will ye talk of your sincerity? Will ye allege the virtue, the integrity, the benevolence of your conduct? All excuse will be equally vain. "Those mine enemies, who would not that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay them before me."

There is a sense in which the poet's language is just—

"He can't be wrong, whose life is in the right."

But in the sense of the author, it is an awful delusion. There is no man whose life is worthy of the Gospel, but the man who is born again, through the belief of the truth. But in the partial eye of man,

there may be many things that appear to have a proud demand on the justice of heaven, that in the day of judgment will be discovered to be hollow and unsound.

What a striking difference between the doctrine of Jesus, and the decisions of philosophers ! I am acquainted with no system of moral philosophy, that is not radically as hostile to the Gospel, as the writings of Bolingbroke or Paine. They all treat of man, of duty, and of merit, upon the supposition that human virtue may challenge the prize of a happy immortal life. Nay, more, the pulpit is often the echo of the schools ; and the advantage of revealed religion above natural, is, that it assures the *virtuous man* of a happy immortal life, of which the latter gave probable hopes. How many systems of duty leave the atonement of Christ altogether out of view ? How unlike to this is the Gospel ? How harshly do those words grate on the ear of the wisdom of this world : "He that believeth, shall be saved ; he that believeth not, shall be damned !"

Instead, then, of being a trivial thing, what opinions we entertain with respect to divine truth, let all men know, that greater enmity to God is discovered in men's sentiments, than in their immoral lives. Saul of Tarsus was a virtuous and a religious man, in the sense of the world, from his earliest youth ; yet it was not the publicans and

harlots, but himself, as the determined opposer of Jesus, that he designated the chief of sinners. The sober unbeliever must go down to perdition in company with the beastly sensualist. Except they repent, they shall both perish everlastingly.

We have a most animating and sublime account of the coming of our Lord, in the end of the fourth chapter of the first epistle to the Thessalonians: "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so also them that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord." This description presents to our imagination the glorious Lord in his descent upon the earth, with some of the most striking circumstances of that grand and terrible appearance. The Thessalonian churches are assured, that the dead will not be forgotten in that day more than the living. Them that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with Him to heaven, on His return from judgment. Nor will the believers who are alive at the coming of Jesus,

be taken to heaven a moment before their brethren who are in the grave. They will both be taken up together to meet their Lord.

The Lord shall descend from heaven with a *shout*. The word that corresponds in the original to the English word shout, is derived from one that signifies to *exhort*, to *incite*, to *command*; and is applied to denote the shout of soldiers engaging in battle, to encourage each other, and to intimidate the enemy. It is also used to denote the cry of rowers inciting each other's ardor in their laborious work; and the shout of charioteers inciting their horses. It is, therefore, generally understood in this place to refer to the acclamations of the angelic hosts, accompanying their Lord to judgment. I think there is every reason to understand it in this sense; but not, perhaps, to the exclusion of the voice of Jesus himself, who will lead these heavenly legions. Whether or not the shout of Jesus be included in this term here, we know with certainty, that his voice, at this time, will be heard by all. By his mighty call, he will raise the dead from the bowels of the earth, and from the bottom of the seas. To those who were amazed at his speaking of raising the dead, while on earth, he says, "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have



done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.”—John v. 28.

We learn from this, that as the worlds were made by his word, so by his word the dead will be made alive. When on earth, he said with authority, “Lazarus, come forth,” and the dead man heard his voice and obeyed. In like manner, as he descends to judgment, he will awake the dead with his mighty call.

The next thing to which our attention is called in this description, is the voice of an archangel. Doctor M’Knight supposes, that as John the Baptist was sent before Jesus to cry, “Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his path straight,” so an archangel will proclaim his advent, and call the living to prepare for judgment. But whether the archangel will have anything to utter different from the angelic hosts, and if so, what this may be, is not revealed, and therefore cannot be discovered. As this voice is distinctly mentioned, there is no doubt but it will be distinguished in some way.

We are next presented with the trumpet of God. The voice of Jesus raising the dead, the grand angelic acclamation, the shout of the archangel; and the sound of the trumpet, will commence the awful proceedings of that day. We learn expressly from 1 Cor. xv. 52, that the sounding of this trumpet will be a signal for the dead to rise, and the living to be changed.

Let us now pause a moment, to contemplate the different objects in this awful representation. Look up and behold the Son of God in his glory, bursting the heavens, and accompanied by all the angels of God. Hear his voice, that extends round the globe, penetrates the grave, and raises the dead. Listen to the shoutings of yon terrible army hastening to execute vengeance on the enemies of God. Terrible is the shout of a multitude. How terrible, how sublime the shout of the countless hosts of God! What words are those that proceed from the tremendous voice of yon flaming archangel? Ye mighty ministers of mercy and of vengeance, this day affords glorious scope for your zeal.

Ye children of men, listen to the sound of the trumpet of God. Its tones are solemn and loud. If the people of Israel trembled at the sound of the trumpet at Sinai, how much more terrible is the trumpet of judgment! Ye conquerors, whose trumpets have stunned the hearts of trembling nations, hear yon tremendous blast; it summons you to account for the seas of blood which you have shed. Ye sons of blood, ye murderers of the human race, come forth to judgment: you have waded to power and glory through the blood of your fellow-creatures; you have flattered yourselves with the hopes of deathless fame. This trumpet ushers in the day of retribution. Great Julius, behold your slaughtered millions rise up in

judgment against you! Come forth, thou Macedonian madman, behold all the nations of your proud conquests! The day of vengeance is come, the groans of a bleeding world speak your sentence. Come forth, all ye other restless sons of renown; down with these accursed laurels; yield up that glory which was purchased by murdered millions. Blow, mighty angel, blow! How long shall the children of God sleep in "the dark and narrow house?" When shall they arise from their loathsome bed? When shall they be invested with their glorious immortal bodies?

It is usually supposed, that the words "the dead in Christ shall rise first," import that the bodies of dead believers will be raised before those of the wicked, or before the living will be changed. "But the dead in Christ," says Mr. Scott, "shall rise first, and be rendered incorruptible, even before their brethren be changed that never died." "In this passage," says Doctor M'Knight, "the apostle teaches that the dead in Christ shall be raised before the living are changed." As appears to me, there is no such thing taught here. "The dead in Christ shall rise first," does not mean that the dead will be raised before the living will be changed; but that the dead will be raised before the living will be taken away to meet the Lord. The living saints will not prevent or anticipate the dead; that is, they will not be taken to heaven before them.

Nor shall the dead a moment anticipate the living. In the same instant, the one will be changed, and the other raised. It is evident that the apostle is not speaking about the priority of the time of raising the dead with respect to the change of the living, but with respect to the ascent of the living. Immediately after the word *first*, he adds "*then* we who are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air." Besides, this notion is directly contrary to 1 Cor. xv. 52, in which we are taught, that both the change of the living and the raising of the dead will take place at the sounding of the trumpet, even in a moment, or the twinkling of an eye. "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (for the trumpet shall sound) and [or, both] the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." Here then it is evident, that the dead saints will be raised, and the living changed, precisely at the same time; and that time is to be at the sound of the trumpet, and its duration no more than the twinkling of an eye. The resurrection then will take place before Christ descends, even as soon as the trumpet begins to sound. Thus every eye of the human race will see him as he comes. There is no reason, with Doctor M'Knight, to make the trumpet of God the same as the voice of Christ, spoken of, John v. 25. The trumpet being sounded by Christ's command, does

not make it the voice of Christ. The real voice of Christ will be heard as distinctly when he calls the dead to life, as when he called Lazarus from the grave. Doctor M'Knight supposes also, that the trumpet will sound a second time, for the changing of the living, after the raising of the dead; in which account the second sounding is called the last trumpet. But it is called the last trumpet, not with respect to different soundings of the same trumpet, but with reference to the time of its sounding at the last day. A second sounding would not be a second trumpet. Besides, his scheme would need a third sounding for raising the wicked. But he has strangely overlooked the circumstance, that the dead are raised, as well as the living are changed, after this last trumpet, even according to his own translation. "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for it shall sound; and then the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." Here both the raising of the dead, and changing of the living, are representing as following the last trumpet. The same writer observes, that the expression, "The dead in Christ shall rise first," demonstrates, that the wicked are not to be raised at the same time with the righteous. This is very lame demonstration. The import and reference of this expression I have shown already. If the Apostle is not speaking of a priority of raising the dead saints,

with respect to the change of the living, much less with respect to the resurrection of the wicked. He is not speaking at all of unbelievers; and this writer makes the same assertion. He strenuously contends, that this passage does not respect the resurrection of the wicked, lest it should mar a favorite theory of his, that the bodies of unbelievers are not to be raised immortal or imperishable, but that they will be totally burned up in the fire that consumes the world. I shall at present take no notice of this theory, as it does not respect my subject.

That the wicked will not be raised the same time with the righteous, he endeavors also to prove from 1 Cor. xv. 23. Every man is to be raised in his proper band. But it is evident that this expression, let it be translated as it will, refers not to the righteous and the wicked. It respects Christ and his people: "Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming." The wicked are not in any of these bands or divisions. This writer, however, is not to be considered as holding the opinion, that the resurrection of the righteous will any considerable time precede that of the wicked. He seems to make it merely a matter of form. "Between the resurrection of the righteous," says he, "and their being caught up, the living are to be changed; as is implied in their not anticipating them who are asleep. Also, the wicked are to be

raised after the change has passed on the living." But there is no foundation for this opinion in those passages, and it is positively contradicted by others. In John v. 28, both the righteous and the wicked are represented as hearing the voice of Jesus, and coming both together out of the graves. The parable of the virgins also supposes, that both the foolish and the wise hear the cry, "Go ye out to meet him," at the same instant. Therefore, the dead, whether righteous or wicked, are to be raised, and the living saints are to be changed at the same moment.

The instantaneous resurrection of the dead, and changing of the living, give us a noble idea of Almighty power. How confounding is the thought of innumerable millions of rotton carcases all rising to life, and standing on the earth in the twinkling of an eye! How glorious the change from corruption to heavenly brilliancy!

When the dead saints are raised, and the living changed, they will both be taken up together on clouds to meet the Lord in the air. "Then we which are alive and remain, shall be *caught up* together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we be ever with the Lord." Some have supposed that the saints shall ascend to meet their Lord, by the activity of their new spiritual bodies. I think there is no reason to question, that the glorified bodies of the saints will

possess locomotive powers, of which we have no conception. Nevertheless, the phraseology of the passage evidently implies, that the saints will be snatched up from the earth, to meet the Lord, by some external force. What this will be, is clear from Matt. xxiv. 31: "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." After such declarations, it is worse than foolish to speculate. As the saints are to meet the Lord in his descent, the last quoted passage imports, that some of the angels that accompany him, will be sent before, to assemble and bring forward his people. The instrumentality of the angels is also to be employed in bringing forward the wicked to judgment. "The Son of Man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. The angels shall come forth and sever the wicked from the just." Matt. xiii. 41—49. These passages prove also, that the resurrection of the wicked will take place at the same time with that of the righteous. The wicked are to be severed at the resurrection from among the just, and before the gathering of the elect. Matt. xxiv. 29, 30. All the tribes of the earth are represented as mourning, when they see the Son



of Man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. No speculations can be permitted to contradict this distinct and repeated testimony. Doctor M'Knight is of opinion, that the event referred to, 1 Thess. iv. 17, is subsequent to the judgment. It appears clear to me, that it is previous to it. The phraseology is suitable to the meeting of the Lord only. What the common version renders *meet*, he translates *join*, but without authority, without propriety. It imports strictly to meet from opposite directions, as travellers on the highway, and is so used in the New Testament. Even his own translations forbid his interpretation. To *join the Lord*, cannot be applied to those who have been with him all the time of the judgment. The things that are said to be joined, must have been previously separated.

"From this verse it appears," says the same writer, "that at the judgment, Christ will fix his seat in the air." I perceive no foundation for this observation, whether the passage is understood to apply to the meeting of the Lord before the judgment, or the accompanying of him after it. I draw a different inference from the mention of the place of meeting. When they are said to meet or join in the air, it imports, that previously they were not in the air. That Christ will descend to the earth, I think is implied in the general phraseology of Scripture that speaks of his coming again; but

whether his throne of judgment will be fixed in the air or on the earth, I find no materials upon which to found an opinion. Some have gone so far as to point out the particular spot of earth on which his tribunal will be fixed. This is the worst species of novel writing. It teaches Christians to indulge opinions, founded not on his word, but on the vain conjectures of human wisdom. Such theories are like those of the philosophers, with respect to the seat of the soul and the formation of ideas.

On the throne in *clouds*, Doctor M'Knight thus observes: "In Scripture, multitudes of angels are called *clouds*, Mat. xxiv. 30, wherefore caught up in clouds, may signify, caught up by the ministry of angels." Angels can never be called clouds. In the passage referred to, the term clouds has its proper meaning. The Lord will indeed come with his angels, but he will also descend upon the clouds. "*Clouds*, likewise," says the author, "signify great multitudes of people.—Heb. xii. 1. According to this sense, the meaning will be, caught up in great numbers at once." Nor does the term clouds, signify great multitudes of people. The author confounds the signification and the figurative application of words. A cloud may, metaphorically, signify a multitude of any kind. A cloud of witnesses, is a multitude of witnesses; but cloud, without any words to show its figurative application, has always its proper meaning. According to the

author's mode of criticising, the phraseology ought not to be a *cloud of witnesses*, but *clouds*. "Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great clouds, let us, &c." Such principles of criticism, have darkened the Scriptures and perplexed every controversy. What is it the Scriptures will not say in this way of applying their language?

We have another very awful description of the coming of Jesus, in 2 Thess. i. 7—10. "And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power, when He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."

The heavens at present contain the Lord Jesus, and hide him from the sight both of his friends and enemies. But on that day, he will be revealed for the admiration of the one, and the punishment of the other. The angels, in the midst of whom he is to descend, are here called the angels of his might. They are the mighty ministers, who now are employed in executing various purposes of mercy or of judgment, and who will then be employed in assembling men for trial, and executing the dread-

ful sentence. What a mighty host! How glorious, how terrible the appearance of a single angel, at the tomb of this same Jesus! "And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow; and for fear of him, the keepers did shake and became as dead men." How glorious then, and how terrible will be the whole hosts of angels on the great day of the Lord! The phrase *flaming fire*, is by some connected with the preceding context, and by others with the succeeding. If we understand the passage with the latter, it imports that Jesus will inflict punishment on the wicked with flaming fire; and thus, does not respect his own appearance. I am inclined to connect it with the preceding context, as referring to the dreadful appearance of Christ surrounded with flaming fire. The appearance of the Lord on Mount Sinai, was accompanied with fire, and not less dreadful, surely, will be His appearance for judgment. Indeed, in most other circumstances, the description of these two events is resemblant: "And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud: so that all the people that were in the camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the

people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And Mount Sinai was altogether in a smoke because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel."—Ex. xix. 16—18. xxiv. 17.

Upon whom is the Lord to execute vengeance on that day? Is it merely upon the most enormous sinners? No, but upon all that know not God, and obey not the Gospel. None shall escape but those who have believed God's testimony, with respect to the atonement of His son. This, and the dreadful nature of the punishment, which occupy so much of this portion of Scripture, are not to the present purpose. But can we pass it without noticing that it denounces wrath against the great body of mankind. If this is a hard saying, let Jesus answer for it. That infernal sectarian spirit that causes some to delight in dealing damnation to all who do not adopt their peculiarities, I reject, I abhor. All the sons of Adam are my brethren; but I cannot but believe the plain import of God's declarations. I dare not quarrel with the divine procedure. That philanthropy that hopes contrary to God's declaration, is Atheism. "He that believeth shall be saved, he that believeth not, shall be damned."

It appears from Scripture, that the fallen angels also will stand on that day before the judgment-seat of Christ. The Apostle Peter speaks of the angels that sinned, as being cast down to hell, and delivered into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.—2 Pet. ii. 4. Jude expresses the same thing. The Scriptures also teach, that the saints are to be admitted to join the Lord in the judgment of wicked men and angels. Doctor M'Knight, however, warmly controverts this common opinion, but I think, without being able to overturn the foundation on which it rests. The passage on which this opinion is built, is to be found in the beginning of the sixth chapter of the first Epistle to the Corinthians: "Do ye not know, that the saints shall judge the world? Know ye not that we shall judge angels?" The expression, "the saints shall judge the world," he thus paraphrases: "Do ye not know, that the inspired teachers among you, judge the world by the laws of the Gospel which they promulgate?" But this interpretation is altogether wild. The term saints, is appropriated to believers in general, and can never be employed to designate inspired teachers. He observes in a note: "this name, though common to all who believe in the true God, is sometimes appropriated to the spiritual men in the Christian church, who were inspired with the knowledge of the Gospel."—Col. i. 26. But the

passage on which he rests his proof, has not the least intention of giving him its countenance. The mystery formerly hidden, now manifest to the saints, is the Gospel which is made known to all the saints.

On the words, "judge the world," he observes: "Here St. Paul told the Corinthians, that agreeably to Christ's promise to the Apostles, Matt. xix. 28, they were at that time actually judging or ruling the world by the laws of the Gospel which they preached to the world." But the Apostles cannot be meant here: it is expressly asserted of the Corinthian believers, "and if the world shall be judged *by you*." The world then we see, is to be judged by the Corinthian saints as well as the Apostles; besides, this interpretation destroys the argument. How does the fact, that the Apostles are now judging the world by their doctrine, prove that the Corinthians should settle their own disputes among themselves? We Apostles, declare the judgment of the world; therefore, ye believers, may judge of the temporal concerns among yourselves. Is this argument? That it is not inspired men who are meant, is clear from the fourth verse: "If then ye have judgments pertaining to things of this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church." Surely inspired men could not be of this number. The opinion that this direction refers to the lowest order of what he calls spiritual

men, is so exceedingly ridiculous, as not to merit refutation. The least esteemed in the church, must be the least esteemed of all, and not of a certain class in the church.

With respect to Mat. xix. 28, it does not appear to import, that the doctrine of the Apostles now judges the world. The Apostles are now testifying to the world of Jesus. If men believe not, this word will condemn them at the last day. But this passage appears to refer to the personal observation of the Apostles on the day of judgment. "In the resurrection, when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." This author's objections to the opinion, that the saints will join with their Lord in the judgment, are contained in the following extract: "With respect to the idea which many entertain, of the saints being Christ's assessors when he judges the world, I observe, that it is repugnant to all the accounts given of the general judgment; and particularly to our Lord's own account of that great event, Mat. xxv., where the righteous are represented as all standing before his tribunal along with the wicked, and as receiving their sentence at the same time with them." I apprehend, there is not the slightest repugnancy between this opinion and those accounts. Though the righteous are to stand before the Lord along with the wicked, yet, the



former being judged first and acquitted, may join in the judgment of wicked men and angels. He adds, "besides, for what purpose are the saints to be Christ's assessors at the judgment? Is it to give him counsel? or only to assent to the sentences he will pass on the wicked? Surely not the former, and for the latter, why should their assent be necessary, more than the assent of the holy angels?" In reply, I ask, why is there a day of judgment? Why will Christ permit his people to reign with him? Why has he made them one with himself? Are we entitled to ask a reason, before we admit God's plain declarations? Will any one who knows the dignity to which Christ has exalted our nature, ask why believers shall be set above angels? If they are with their Lord, why should they not sit with him? For the confession of his word, they have been condemned by the world. Many of them have stood before kings and rulers for his sake, and all of them have been hated and despised by all men, for professing their confidence of salvation, through faith, in his name, and for walking in his commandments. In that day, things will be reversed. Kings, and conquerors, and statesmen, and philosophers, must stand before Christ and his followers. Those who have honored Jesus, he will honor. Yes, ye proud sons of science, ye must stand before poor Joseph, the London simpleton. This is a glorious promise,

and therefore not lightly to be given up. Is it no encouragement to bear the reproaches, the mockings, the calumnies of the world, that we are to be admitted to a seat with Christ in the judgment of this great day? Now we weep, but then shall we laugh; but wo unto you who laugh now, for ye shall mourn. The expression, "do ye not know that we shall judge angels?" this author paraphrases thus: "do ye not know that we declare the judgment of the evil angels?" Was ever gloss more violent and absurd? Judging the angels, is only declaring that they shall be judged. To relate a fact, is then the same thing as to perform it; besides, what argument is in the words in this interpretation? We Apostles declare, that the evil angels shall be judged, therefore, you Christians in Corinth, have a right to settle your own disputes about the affairs of this world, without going to law. Again, if it is the Apostles who are said to judge angels by their declaration, it is the Apostles who have a right to judge the things pertaining to this life; for both assertions respect the same persons. "If we judge angels, how much more, &c." This, therefore, would speak nothing of the duty of Christians to settle their disputes without going to law, the subject which the Apostle was treating. In no sense are the evil angels re-judged by the Apostles; nor will the apostolical writings be the standard by which they are to

---


be judged. The Apostles, as far as I have yet learned, do not even declare by what sins the fallen angels have rendered themselves obnoxious to judgment. Theologians, however, have happily supplied this curious piece of information. It was well known to Milton.

We learn from the Apostle Peter that in the day of judgment, the earth and the heavens also will be destroyed by fire. By the Word of God, the heavens and the earth were first made: "But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."—2 Pet. iii. 7. He gives us a tremendous description of this destruction, in the following words: "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burned up."

What are we to understand by the heavens that are to be burned? Doctor M'Knight supposes, that it is merely our atmosphere. In my opinion, it includes also all the heavenly bodies. It is true, that the atmosphere is called heaven (Gen. i. 8.); but here, the term is not heaven, but heavens; which includes the atmosphere and starry firmament, in contradistinction from which, the glorious place of the Divine presence is called the third

heaven. The latter cannot be included ; therefore, the term, *heavens*, must apply to the first and second heavens.

Science, contemplating the number, magnitude, and distance of the fixed stars, derides the simplicity of the illiterate fisherman, who represents the catastrophe of our insignificant planet, as involving the ruin of so many systems and worlds: She has discovered, that these sparkling globes are scattered in countless multitudes throughout the immense regions within her view; that each of them is a sun, the centre of a system, round which other worlds, with myriads of inhabitants, are revolving. Shall all those immense orbs, with all their inhabitants, probably more respectable than man, perish at the destruction of this molehill that we inhabit? No, no; the discordance of the Scriptures with the sublime doctrines of philosophy, and the discoveries of astronomy, shows that the writers were ignorant imposters. Impudent socreress! how dare you assume such a tone? By what evidence do you justify your arrogant pretensions? Presumest thou to confront the best evidence of testimony with thy vain conjectures? Thou art an imposter; thou art falsely called Science. All the discoveries of the true owner of that name, are to the honor of the Lord of the Scriptures. Thou sayest thou hast discovered that the stars are numerous beyond conception, immense in



size and distance. Well, madam, so much the more glory to Jehovah ; so much more extent to the dominions of His redeemed people. Thou sayest that the planets of system are inhabited as well as the earth, and that round the stars there are worlds thickly peopled. Stop, Mrs. Impudence, thou sayest more than thou canst prove ; true science believes nothing without evidence. All thy discoveries can prove no more than that from analogy it is probable they are inhabited. The man of God has no objection that there should be innumerable millions of worlds, all the residence of happy creatures ; but he is not a philosopher more than a Christian, who founds belief on conjecture. If a single clear passage of the Word of God was inconsistent with the opinion that the heavenly bodies are inhabited, I would contemptuously reject that opinion, and sternly look defiance into the face of all the astronomers on the earth. But I see nothing in the most extravagant guesses of astronomy, were they even true, that forbids us to believe with the Scriptures, that all the stars of heaven will be burned in the general conflagration. This earth is infinitely more important than any world, as the residence of man, Human nature is exalted, not merely above that of the stellar inhabitants, but above that of every created being. Even in heaven man will have no superior but God. The meanest of Christ's people,

as one with himself, must reign over all creatures. The glasses of the astronomer cannot discover to him the glory of the person and works of Jesus Christ, which the most illiterate Christian has discovered in the book of God. Ignorant of the high destinies of the ransomed of the Lord, he stumbles at the comparative importance of this world in the accounts of Scripture, after he has been viewing the bright worlds dispersed through the immense fields of ether.

Theologians who wish to keep in the good graces of both science and Scripture, are ever endeavoring to mediate between these rivals. Many a stretch they make to reconcile their discordant claims. Philosophy is haughty, and must be flattered and soothed into reconciliation. The Scriptures are pliant and submissive, and must soften and explain. Many a fine figure has been invented to give a philosophical turn to the dictates of inspiration. On this subject, divines have made the Scriptures acknowledge to philosophy, not only that the stars are not to be burned with the earth, but that they were not made at the creation of the world. "In all probability," says Doctor M'Knight, "Moses, in his history, describes the creation of our planetary system only. For though (Gen. i. 16,) he says, '*God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, He made the stars also.*' The words *He made,*

---

found in the latter clause, are not in the original. Taylor, therefore, thinks the translation should be, *the lesser light to rule the night with the stars*—that is, jointly with the stars, they having been made long before; for it is the opinion of many, that the stars are much more ancient than the earth, and shall remain after it is destroyed.” A philosopher would have said at once, without ceremony, that this account shows Moses to have been an ignorant imposter; but a commentator can do the business more respectfully. The translation may be altered. It may; but never can be justly made to say anything different from ours. Literally it is, “*and the stars.*” The elliptical words are necessarily supplied from the connection, and can be no other than *He made.*

This passage affords other evidence that the stars will be burned in the day of judgment. Parkhurst produces satisfactory authority, that the word translated *elements*, denotes also the heavenly bodies, sun, moon, and stars; and many circumstances in this connexion incline me so to understand it here.

1. The only other sense in which the word could be used here, is that of first principles. But if that were its meaning, I think it would have been applied also to the earth as well as the heavens. Would the Apostle speak of the first principles of the atmosphere, and not of those of the earth? Estius, indeed, understands the word as denoting

the elements of which this terraqueous globe is compassed; but this cannot be its signification. Would the Apostle first speak of the dissolution of the elements, or first principles of the earth, and afterwards of the burning of the earth? *The elements of the earth by burning shall be dissolved, and the earth shall be burned*, would be intolerable. M<sup>r</sup> Knight is of opinion, that in this verse the Apostle is speaking of the electrical matter, the sulphureous vapors, the clouds, and whatever else floats in the air, together with the air itself. But these are not the elements of the atmosphere in any sense; nor do I think that the Apostle would bring forward, as a thing striking and terrible, the mere chemical dissolution of the atmosphere.

2. There are no elements in the atmosphere, according to the ancient chemistry. The ancients counted earth, air, fire, and water, the first principles of all bodies. In the atmosphere there are different kinds of air; but ancient philosophy was ignorant of this. Now, if the Apostle had been speaking of first principles, he would have used the word in its received acceptation, and would not have spoken of the elements of the atmosphere.

3. It is not said that the heavens and the earth shall be dissolved into their elements, but that the elements themselves shall be dissolved. Now, a thing may be dissolved into its elements; but elements are not dissolvent. Almighty power might



annihilate the very elements of all things; but this would not be dissolving them. However, matter is not to be annihilated, but, by burning, to be dissolved.

4. The word *melt* will apply to the heavenly bodies, not to air or elements; the decomposition of air is not melting. We would not say, that water is melted by boiling, much less that air is melted into its first principles.

5. The phraseology of the passage agrees best with this interpretation. It is said, that the earth and the works therein shall be burned. If the earth be burned, the works on it shall be burned of course; but for emphasis, this is pleonastically expressed. A thing that is implied, is distinctly presented to the mind, to deepen the impression, and increase the awfulness of the description. In like manner, the term *heavens* includes the heavenly bodies; but the image presented to the imagination, is rendered more grand and impressive by specification. M'Knight makes the term *heavens* signify the atmosphere, and *elements* signify the atmosphere; with the vapors, &c., suspended in it. This is pleonasm of the worst kind—*the atmosphere shall be dissolved by burning, and the atmosphere with its vapors, &c., shall be also dissolved.*

So then, astronomers, you will not be able to save the grand objects of your contemplations from this general conflagration. Pursue your discove-

ries with ardor ; every new star added to the list will augment the splendor of this magnificent illumination.

Let us now pause and contemplate this wonderful spectacle. Behold the flames that issue from innumerable millions of worlds. Hear the terrible noise of the burning heavens, thundering into dissolution. You giddy throng, come out from your gay assemblies to view those dreadful concomitants of your perdition. How many brilliant lustres are lighted up in the great assembly to which you are called ! This day commences the complete misery of all that know not God, and obey not the Gospel. This terrible scene is only the porch to hell.

From the circumstance of the time of the judgment being called a day, it would be rash, absolutely to limit it to the duration of one of our days ; yet this term, so frequently applied to it, appears inconsistent with the supposition, that it will have a duration of any considerable time. Some have thought that it shall last a thousand years ; and as the multiplicity of business seems to them to demand such a length of time, they have contrived to find it in the Word of God : " One day is to the Lord as a thousand years." This passage, however, cannot bear on the point at all. Whatever be its import, it does not say that one day is a thousand years, much less does it say that

the day of the Lord is a thousand years. It is called the last day; and this seems plainly to import, that it is the last of those days allotted to this world. It is called the day of the Lord, and the day of Christ, because all the other days of this world, since the fall, have been given to man. He has been permitted to work all iniquity, as if there were no God to rule over him. But this will be the day of God, in which he will have to account for all his works of unrighteousness.

To many it appears absurd, that the judgment should be transacted in a very short space of time. Were the trials to proceed as in our courts, ten thousand years would be insufficient to finish them. To expedite the business, Doctor M'Knight has contrived to discriminate the righteous from the wicked at the general judgment, not by any formal inquiry into the character and actions of each individual, but by the kind of body in which each will appear. But this would not be a judgment. The dress of a culprit is not his trial. Besides, it is mere hypothesis, against which also many passages of Scripture seem to militate. Indeed, almost every passage that refers to the subject, seems to take for granted, that particular crimes will be charged. For every idle word, men shall give account. The dead are said to be judged out of the things written in the books; and though this be figurative, it still implies particular investigation.

•

•

4

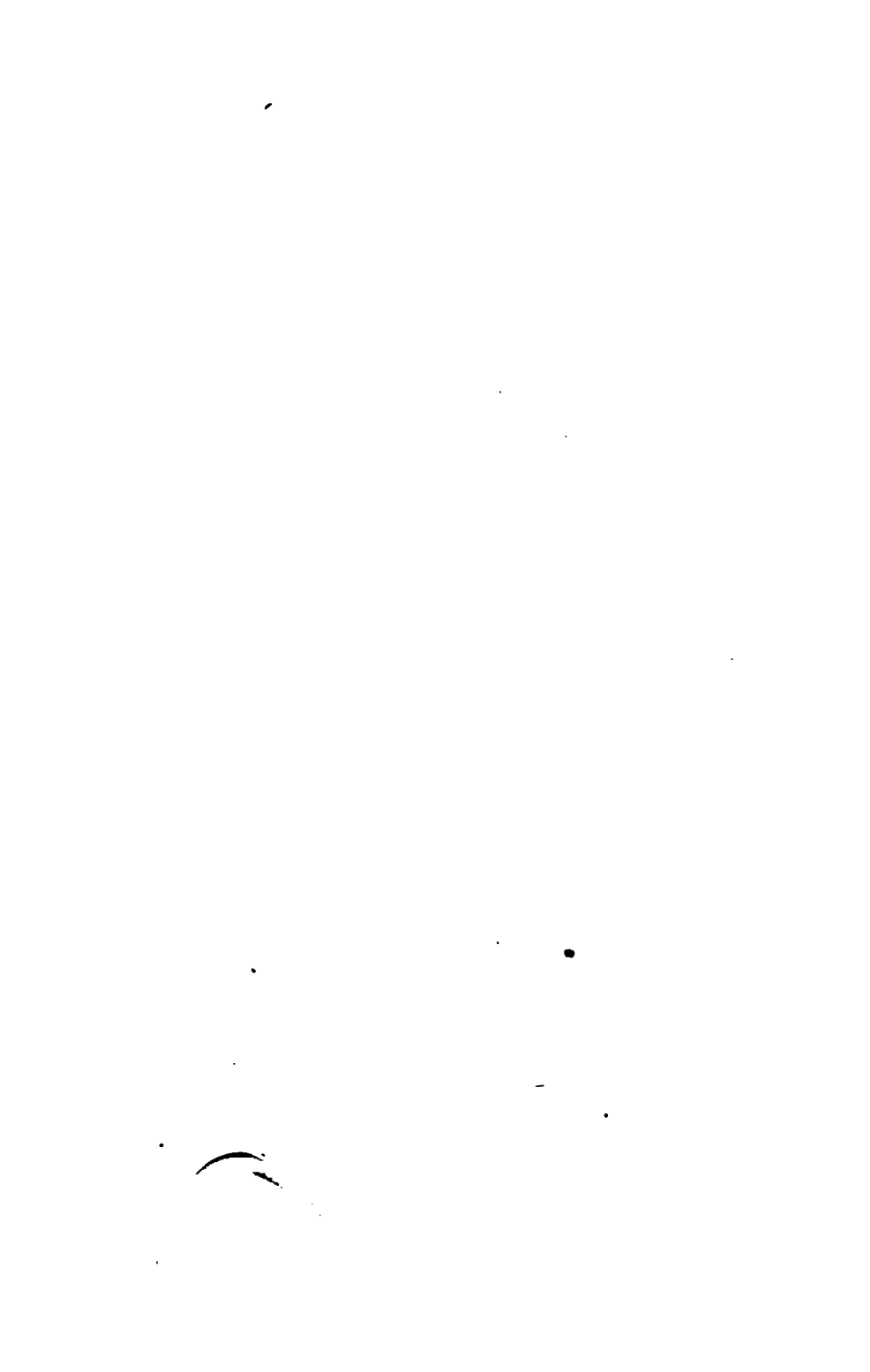
How, then, can this be done in a moderate space of time? All I would reply is, that what is impossible with man, is possible with God. He can make us perceive at once a million of facts, as easily as we now perceive one, according to our present constitution. The trial of each individual of the whole human race might be going on at the same time; the whole might be perceived by all, and the business might be finished, not in a day, but in an hour. Men err, not knowing the Scriptures, neither the power of God. Instead of receiving the plain testimony of the Word of God, they spend their time in reconciling apparent inconsistencies by their own vain speculations. Upon every point we should ask, what saith the Scriptures? When we have found its answer, let us receive it, however improbable in the estimation of human wisdom.

Disciples of Jesus Christ, let this great day be much in your contemplations. Cherish your hearts with the prospects it presents. While this is before you, the concerns of this world will appear trifling, and your sorrows will be mitigated. To the world it may appear as a dream, but to you it is a comforting reality. This will be your day, as well as that of your Lord. You are now the fools, but on that day you will appear to have been wise. Remember that it is one of the characteristics of a Christian, "to love his appearing." All who are

•

•

taught by the Gospel, are "looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, even our Saviour Jesus Christ." They who hate him may dread his coming; but the loving, faithful bride must rejoice in the coming of the bridegroom. Fly round, then, ye sluggish years; complete the destined period of this world's duration. Time, roll on, roll on; haste, make way for the coming of our Lord. O! when shall we behold on earth his lovely countenance?



## OBSERVATIONS

### ON THE

## INCOMPREHENSIBILITY OF GOD.

---

THE wise men of this world have labored to make themselves ignorant of things known to every child, and have pretended to fathom the deep things of God. While they have doubted and even denied the existence of the world, they have dared to soar in regions of impious conjecture far beyond the reach of the human faculties. They have arrived at the utmost verge of the opposite extremes of madness. Some have denied all certainty of knowledge, and others have presumed to guess at the manner of the existence and knowledge of the incomprehensible Jehovah. Rejecting the knowledge divinely afforded them, they speculate on the secrets of inscrutable wisdom.

The character of the God of the universe, even as discoverable by the light of reason, is invested with attributes which the highest human intellect in vain attempts to comprehend. Our assent is

commanded as perfectly as by mathematical axioms, yet our mind recoils at the result of its own operations. We not only cannot but admit that such things are so, but we see the contrary to be absurd, contradictory, and impossible. At the same time when we attempt to contemplate the truth which forces itself on our belief, we are utterly confounded; we find it to be altogether beyond the grasp of the human mind.

That God is immense and eternal is admitted by every one who believes in His existence. Indeed immensity and eternity are attributes essential to the nature of God. To question this is to doubt His existence, for whatever is limited in time or place cannot be a perfect being. If there was a time when God was not, then He must either have been the author of His own being, or He must have been produced by some other cause. Both of these suppositions are absurd. It is impossible that anything could be the cause of its own existence, and nothing can be supposed to be before Him, as the cause of His being. However far we trace back the cause of created existence, we must at last come to a cause that is uncaused, or the great First-Cause of all things. If then there is a God, He must be eternal. But that there is a God is as clear as there is a world. As something now exists, there must have been something previously existing to confer that existence. Nothing cannot



create something. This is the necessary conclusion of reason. It is also the dictate of inspiration. The Apostle Paul shows that the Gentile world was without excuse. For the invisible things of God are clearly seen from the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead.

That God is immense is equally clear from the light of reason. If there be a place where God is not, then in that place it may be said there is no God. If His presence is bounded then He is an imperfect being, which is inconsistent with our idea of God. On this supposition He is not as great even as the human mind could conceive Him to be, for whatever admits of limits might be greater. And if God's presence admits of limits there is actually something greater. Space admits of no limits, and if God fills not the immensity of space, space is greater than God, which is absurd.

Let us then try to contemplate a Being immense and eternal, and we shall find that we may as well try to look on the meridian sun with the naked eye. Is there anything in the revealed character of God more beyond the grasp of human intellect? When once an Almighty and an all-wise being is supposed to exist, we have no difficulty in conceiving how He could make everything that is in the universe, and everything we can suppose possible? But how can we conceive of a being existing from eternity? Our minds can go back, and back,

and back, one step after another, until we arrive at the utmost limit of any given time, but still at last we come to a point where we must stop, and when we examine that point it is as far from eternity as where we started. When we have gone back as far as the mind can reach, still there is an eternity behind us undiminished by anything we have taken from it. To form an idea of a being without a beginning is a task no less difficult than the creation of a world. We have no difficulty in conceiving that Almighty power may do anything, but whence is the origin of power? How can we conceive power without an engine? A child will admit that God hath made all things, and this relieves his mind from its labor in conceiving how they began to exist. But he cannot stop here, the thought, how God began to exist Himself, suggests itself to his mind, presses on him, and overwhelms him. When he is told that God never began to exist, he may stop his inquiries, but he has received no light that can satisfy reason. He is delivered from his perplexity only by ceasing to think on the subject. He receives the report just on the same evidence that the Christian believes what the Scriptures testify of the Godhead of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. He can no more conceive how God never began to exist, than he can conceive how one God subsists in three persons. And the child is put on a level with the greatest philo-

sopher on this subject. The perplexing question about the unoriginating existence of God that occurs to the child is perpetually presenting itself to the mind of every man that thinks. The only way to get relief from it is to cease to listen to it. In matters within the comprehension of the human mind, difficulties will be gradually overcome by labor and study. But here to labor and study is to increase our perplexity. Too much study of this point, would literally make a man mad.

Should any man be inclined to deliver himself from these confounding thoughts, by taking refuge in atheism, even here they will pursue him and give him no rest. Even although it were granted that there is no God, still there is an eternity and immensity. To suppose that there was a time before time is a contradiction. The mind of man perceives that the eternity of time is a necessary truth, the reverse of which is absurd and impossible. Though it cannot fathom eternity, it must entertain it. It is not clearer that there is time now, than that time never had a beginning. O eternity, thou irresistible, yet most inconceivable thought! Thy existence is as clear as the light of heaven, thy nature is as dark as chaos. The mind of man can neither throw thee off nor bear thy weight.

And space, where are thy limits? That which bounds the greatest conceivable extension is space;

when our imagination has travelled to the utmost bounds of its conception, space lies on the other side, and is then only beginning. No man can set bounds to space in his own mind. That it is immense is as clear as that it has the smallest expansion. The mind is convinced as fully, that there is space without end, as that there is space between the eye and the horizon. Yet who can comprehend boundless space? Who can think of extension that never comes to an end? We can conceive the existence of worlds, and of extension beyond all the powers of calculation, but still the mind must have some place to stop. It wistfully looks out for a resting place, but like the dove from the ark, it can find none. There is space beyond its utmost conceptions.

Vain man, when thou canst not fathom things that thou seest not, yet admit, why wilt thou cavil with any thing in the revealed account of the divine character? Wilt thou never cease to be a fool, by a desire to show thy wisdom. Puny intellect, thou wilt receive nothing that thou canst not comprehend, yet there is nothing in the divine character, that is not above thy feeble comprehension! Let the Christian learn in all things to submit implicitly to what God teaches. Let him not vainly as well as impiously try to explain what is inexplicable to man. That God says so, should satisfy the believer.

CATALOGUE  
OF  
BOOKS,

PUBLISHED

AND

FOR SALE TO THE TRADE, OR AT RETAIL,

BY

EDWARD H. FLETCHER,

141 NASSAU STREET,

NEW YORK.

1852.



EDWARD H. FLETCHER,  
141 NASSAU-STREET,  
NEW-YORK,

Keeps constantly on hand a complete assortment of RELIGIOUS  
AND MISCELLANEOUS

BOOKS,

which are sold at very low prices.

Attention is particularly requested to the following list of

Valuable and Important Publications.

ALEXANDER, J. W.—*The Young Men of Cities urged to the  
work of Mental Improvement.*

CARSON, L. L. D., Alexander, *The Life of*, by Rev. Geo. C.  
Moore. "The Jonathan Edwards of the 19th century."

" " *The Knowledge of Jesus the most excellent of the Sci-  
ences.*

" " A charming book, and we could wish it were in every  
Christian family." *Lutheran Observer.*

" " A book of vigorous thought, worthy of careful study."  
*Rel. Herald.*

" " Would do honor to any pen that ever wrote."  
*Troy Budget.*

" " *The God of Providence.* (In press.)

CONVERSATIONAL COMMENTARY on *Matthew, John  
and the Acts.* By Wm. Hogue, D. D.

COBBIN, Ingram. *The Illustrated Domestic Bible.*

CHEEVER, D. D., Geo. B.—*A Plea for Children and the Chris-  
tian Sabbath.*

DOWLING, D. D., John.—A Collection of Hymns for use in con-  
ference and prayer meetings.

" " *The Old-Fashioned Bible*, or ten reasons against the  
proposed Baptist version of the New Testament.

**EVERTS, Wm. W.**—*The Life and Thoughts of John Foster.*

" " *The Social Position and Influence of Cities.*

" " *The Theatre.*

**FOSTER, John.**—*The Spirit of Missions*, with an Essay by Rev. J. P. Thompson, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle Church.

**HEAVEN'S ANTIDOTE** to the *Curse of Labor*, a prize essay on the Sabbath.

**HARRIS, Mrs. S. M.**—*Memoir of Jacob Thomas*, missionary to Assam.

**HAGUE, D. D., Wm.**, *Conversational Commentary* on Matthew, John and the Acts.

" " *The Duties of Employers and Employed.*

**MOORE, Geo. C.**—*Life of Alexander Carson, LL. D.*

**MATTISON, H.**—*The Trinity and Modern Arianism.*

**PAINE, Martyn.**—*The Soul, Instinct and Life*, physiologically distinguished from Materialism.

**SABBATH ESSAYS**; comprising the *Pearl of Days*, *Heaven's Antidote*, and the *Light of the Week*.

**THE GOD OF PROVIDENCE**, *the God of the Bible*; by Alex. Carson.

**THE PEARL OF DAYS**, by a Laborer's Daughter.

**THE LIGHT OF THE WEEK**, or the Advantages of the Sabbath to the Working Classes. A prize Essay.

**WILLIAMS, D. D., Wm. R.**, *Miscellanies*; consisting of Discourses and Essays. This volume contains the most elaborate and finished of Dr. Williams' productions.

"A volume which is absolutely necessary to the completeness of a modern library."—*N. Y. Weekly Review*.

"Dr. Williams is a profound scholar and a brilliant writer."—*N. Y. Evangelist*.

"\*\*\* from the pen of one of the most able and accomplished authors of the age."—*Bap. Memorial*.

"We are glad to see this volume. We wish that such men abounded in every sect."—*Chm. Register*.

"This volume contains some of the choicest emanations of a mind of the highest order."—*N. Y. Com. Advertiser*.

"This is one of the richest volumes that has been given to the public for many years."—*N. Y. Bap. Register*.

"The author's mind is cast in no common mould. \*\* a delightful volume."—*Methodist Protestant*.



"A rich literary repast."—*Albany Journal*.  
 "His character presents a rare union of the highest qualities of the scholar and the Christian."—*Olive Branch*.  
 "Dr. W. is one of the leading minds of our country, and this volume one of the richest gems of literature."—*Lime Rock Gazette*.

**WORDS IN EARNEST**; by Revs. T. W. Alexander, W. W. Everts, Wm. Hague, and Geo. B. Cheever.

**S. S. HYMNS**.—The Baptist S. S. Hymn Book.

**TURNER, Rev. E.**—*The Scriptural Law of Baptism*.

**NOEL, Rev. and Hon. B. W.**—*Essay on Christian Baptism*, with an Introduction by John Dowling, D. D.

**BELOHER, Rev. Joseph.**—*The Baptist Pulpit of the United States*, with fine portraits.

**FISH, Rev. H. C.**—*The Baptist Catechism*, in two vols.

**ARTICLES OF FAITH** as generally held by the Baptist Denomination.

**WHEELLOOK, Rev. A.**—*Baptism and the Lord's Supper*.

**MANLY, Revs. Basil and Basil Jr.**—*The Baptist Psacmody*, a Collection of Hymns for the Worship of God.

## BLANKS.

**MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES**, a new and beautiful article, with a silver border.

	<i>Per Quire.</i>
<b>LETTERS OF DISMISSION OF CHURCH MEMBERS</b> .....	50 cts.
<b>LETTERS OF NOTIFICATION OF RECEPTION OF MEMBERS</b> .....	50 cts.
<b>CALLS OF COUNCILS</b> .....	50 cts.
<b>ASSOCIATIONAL LETTERS</b> .....	50 cts.

Fletcher's Publications.

---

## Words in Earnest:

OR,

### THE PATH OF WISDOM MADE PLAIN.

BY REVVS.

WILLIAM W. EVERTS, J. W. ALEXANDER,  
WILLIAM HAGUE, G. W. ANDERSON,  
GEORGE B. CHEEVER.

---

"This is a most capital work for young men. It consists of essays on the social position and influence of cities; the temptations of city life; young men of cities urged to the work of mental employment; the theatre; duties of employers and employed; punishment not preventive; a plea for children; and the Sabbath."—*Lutheran Observer*.

"These discourses have been prepared in view of the actual necessities and dangers of the times, and have a direct application to the condition of thousands. We should be glad to see hundreds of copies of this volume in the hands of our Church members in this city; for we are persuaded its careful and prayerful perusal would be attended with good results on a large scale."—*Central Christian Herald, Cin*

"On the whole this is one of the most useful as well as attractive series of essays which have fallen under our notice."—*Christian News*.

# Providence Unfolded:

COMPRISING,

THE HISTORY OF PROVIDENCE AS UNFOLDED IN THE  
BOOK OF ESTHER, also, THE GOD OF PROVIDENCE,  
THE GOD OF THE BIBLE, and also, THE TRUTH  
OF THE GOSPEL DEMONSTRATED FROM THE  
CHARACTER OF GOD MANIFESTED  
IN THE ATONEMENT.

BY ALEXANDER CARSON.

12mo. cloth, Price, 75 cents.

---

"This volume contains an able and highly interesting elucidation of the wonderful disclosures of divine Providence, narrated in the book of Esther. The facts recorded in that book reveal the unseen hand of the Most High, directing the most minute events, as well as those esteemed great, to accomplish the hallowed purposes of his own will. The work before us draws out and illustrates this consolatory truth."—*Clin. Observer*."

"We have already in former numbers of the Memorial, noticed "the Life of Carson" by Mr. Moore, and "the Knowledge of Jesus," written by Dr. C. We have now the third volume in the series, and we hope there will be many more, if they are all as good as the one before us. It contains a clear, cogent, and incontrovertible argument in favor of the cardinal doctrine of a special Providence of God. The skeptic maintains that all events occur in accordance with the general laws of nature: but Dr. Carson shows conclusively, that even in the general laws of his government, God specially superintends them so that particular events transpire by the efficiency of particular agents, and usually in accordance with general laws."—*Bap. Memorial*.

Fletcher's Publications.

---

# WORDS IN EARNEST:

OR,

## THE PATH OF WISDOM MADE PLAIN

BY REVDS.

WILLIAM W. EVERTS,  
J. W. ALEXANDER,  
WILLIAM HAGUE,  
G. W. ANDERSON,  
GEORGE B. CHEEVER.

---

This work has been elaborately prepared, and makes an excellent book for young people, especially, to peruse.

**Fletcher's Publications.**

---

**GIFT-BOOKS,**  
IN PLAIN AND ELEGANT BINDINGS,  
FOR SALE BY  
**EDWARD H. FLETCHER,**  
141 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

---

**MISCELLANIES.**

BY WILLIAM R. WILLIAMS, D.D.

Plain 12mo, \$1 25; do. 8vo, \$1 75; half morocco, \$2 25; cloth, full gilt, \$3 00; Turkey, full gilt, \$5 00; do., clasps, \$6 00.

**DOWLING'S CONFERENCE HYMNS.**

Plain, 25c.; gilt, 40c.

**THE LIGHT OF THE WEEK:**

**Or, the Advantages of the Sabbath to the Working Classes.**

A PRIZE ESSAY.

Plain, 25c.; cloth, full gilt, 60c.

**PROVIDENCE UNFOLDED.**

BY ALEXANDER CARSON, LL.D.

Plain, 75c.; cloth, full gilt, \$2 00.

**LIFE OF ALEXANDER CARSON, LL.D.**

BY REV. GEO. C. MOORE.

Plain, 60c.; cloth, full gilt, \$1 50.

**WORDS IN EARNEST.**

AN EXCELLENT WORK FOR THE YOUNG.

Plain, 75c.; full gilt, \$2 00.

**MEMOIR OF JACOB THOMAS, MISSIONARY TO ASSAM.**

Tur. morocco, \$2 00.

# FOSTER ON MISSIONS.

WITH

AN ESSAY ON THE SKEPTICISM OF THE CHURCH.

BY REV. JOSEPH P. THOMPSON,  
PASTOR OF THE BROADWAY TABERNACLE CHURCH.

*(From the New York Evangelist.)*

This essay of Foster's is one of the grandest and most eloquent of all his writings, the reproduction of which, in this inviting form, will do much good. The missionary work assumes a dignity and importance, under the glowing tints of his masterly pencil, which ought to shame the languid interest of the church, and which very naturally and appropriately suggests Mr. Thompson's preliminary essay on the skepticism of the church. This essay is very well written, and an impressive presentation of the causes and effects of a deficient faith in the promises of God, in respect to the world's conversion. The work is neatly printed, and we hope will find many readers.

*(From the New York Recorder.)*

This is the substance of a discourse preached by its celebrated author, and subsequently prepared by him for the press. It is one of the most able and comprehensive discussions of the subject of missions that has ever been written. It contains that remarkable fragment of Foster's, entitled "God Invisible," conceived in the very spirit of the old Hebrew prophets. The preliminary Essay, by Rev. J. P. Thompson, adds to the value of the original work.

*(From the Baptist Messenger.)*

John Foster on Missions, is all that need be said. To say more, would be like an attempt to gild the sun.

*(From the Christian Chronicle.)*

It is one of the grandest productions of its author, exhibiting, in a high degree, the comprehensive grasp of thought, the lofty sweep of imagination, and the rugged and massive style which made him for so many years the acknowledged *Jupiter Tonans* among English Dissenters.

PUBLISHED BY  
**EDWARD H. FLETCHER,**  
141 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

**RECOMMENDATIONS**  
**OF**  
**THE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS.**  
**BY DR. CARSON.**

---

[From the Primitive Church Magazine, London.]

"IN illustrating this glorious theme the author's mind expands in the full strength and vigor of its conceptions, and pictures realities of Divine truth almost too brightly to be beheld with the eye of flesh undimmed.

"The present volume ('The Knowledge of Jesus') is full of invaluable principles, cast in an attractive mould. Every page lives with interest; there is nothing dry, nothing tedious. Its style flows transparent and free as the mountain stream."

[From the Orthodox Presbyterian, Belfast.]  
EDITED BY DR. EDGAR.

"On matters of church order, it is well known we differ from him; but as a scholar we honor him—as a Christian brother we embrace him. In the knowledge of the philosophy of the language, he is far in advance of the present age; and with respect to metaphysical acuteness and powers of reasoning, he has been called 'the Jonathan Edwards of the nineteenth century.' His character as a philosophic theologian, and a profound, original, independent thinker, stands in the very highest rank; and he is only justly designated, when called one of the most philosophic reasoners of the present age."

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER, Publisher,**  
141 NASSAU ST., N. Y.

**ALEXANDER CARSON, LL.D.**

---

**THE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS**  
**The most Excellent of the Sciences.**  
**BY ALEXANDER CARSON, LL.D.**

*(From the Lutheran Observer.)*

This is a charming book, and we could wish it were in every Christian family. The author is a writer of rare merit: learned, philosophic, profound, devout, and singularly fluent and beautiful in his style. We take great pleasure in recommending it. He has been called "the Jonathan Edwards of the nineteenth century," and those who read this admirable production will not be unwilling to admit his claim to this distinguished compliment.

*(From the Religious Herald, Hartford.)*

This is a book of vigorous thought, deserving of attentive perusal and careful study by ministers and intelligent laymen. It discusses in a condensed manner the facts respecting God and His government which are presented by nature, and then passes to the more explicit revelation of the Bible, and shows the identification of the gospel with the divine character, as manifested in the work of redemption through the operation of the Trinity, and its self-evident truth.

*(From the Watchman and Reflector.)*

The late Dr. Alexander Carson, of Ireland, possessed an intellect of great logical power and a heart of warm affections. His works are hence characterized by depth and clearness of thought, and by vigor and fervor of expression. His views of the gospel, as of the framework and ordinances of the church, are as luminous as day. The present volume takes rank among the best of the productions of his pen.

*(From the Congregationalist.)*

The work shows for itself that it was written by a man of bold and strong thought. It has no reference to the distinguishing doctrines of his own denomination, though Dr. Carson has some celebrity for writings of this class.

PUBLISHED BY

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER,**  
141 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.



**THE**

**LIFE OF ALEXANDER CARSON, LL.D.**

**BY REV. GEORGE C. MOORE.**

---

**OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.**

*(From the Independent, N. Y.)*

Mr. Moore has rendered a good service to the memory of his preceptor by this sketch of his private and inward life, and he has rendered also a service hardly less valuable to Christian truth and charity.

---

*(From the Religious Herald, Richmond, Va.)*

This is an interesting work. Indeed, it could scarcely fail to be so, for its subject was not only one of the most learned and able theologians of our own denomination, but one of the great men of the present age.

---

*(From the New York Tribune.)*

The biography of that eminent scholar and divine in a style of unusual vivacity and point.

**PUBLISHED BY**

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER,**

**141 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK**

THE  
**BAPTIST PULPIT**  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES;

CONSISTING OF ELOQUENT AND INSTRUCTIVE PASSAGES FROM  
THE SERMONS OF 200 BAPTIST MINISTERS.

By **JOSEPH BELCHER, D. D.**  
EMBELLISHED WITH FINE PORTRAITS.

---

"THE portraits are worth more than the cost of the entire work. It cannot be otherwise. Can gratifying to every Baptist, to find that the leading minds of his denomination hold "the truth as it is in Jesus" with such a vigorous grasp, and commend it to others with so much power. The passages are generally short, but they are pure gold."—*Baptist Messenger*.

"This publication will, we think, prove interesting to Baptists everywhere."—*Religious Herald*.

"The selections cover the whole range of theology, and the volume will be curious, agreeable and useful."—*N. Y. Recorder*.

"Its editor is a man of judgment and taste, and of considerable distinction as an author; and as it regards the typography, nothing better can be asked or expected. The parties have our best wishes for their encouragement and success. The moral effect of the publication cannot fail, of course, to be in favor of religion and virtue."—*Biblical Recorder*.

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER, Publisher,**  
141 NASSAU ST., N. Y.

## DOWLING'S CONFERENCE HYMNS.

---

THE publisher begs leave to submit a few of the many unsolicited recommendations of this little volume, which have been received. It is eminently adapted for use in the family, and for private devotion. The low price brings it within the means of all, and its large type adapts it to the old as well as the young.

A prominent pastor in Illinois writes: "I received the copy of Dr. Dowling's hymns, which you sent me some time ago. I have examined them thoroughly, and have shown them to many others. The universal expression is, 'This is just the book we want in the West. Here are the old, soul-cherished revival hymns, which everybody knows, and with which everybody is delighted.' The mixed nature of our population here renders it difficult to obtain hymn books which all will like. But this little volume is almost known to all by heart, whether from the east, west, north, or south. The hymns are those which almost every Christian has learned and loved; not for their poetic elegance, but for their spirit and good religious sentiment. I have also taken pains to obtain copies of the Social Psalmist, the Christian Melodist (by Br. Banvard), and the Baptist Harp. These are generally very good, but everybody says Dr. Dowling's hymns are the ones for the West to use in conference, prayer, and inquiry meetings. Thousands of them can be sold in this State, if they are introduced."

*From Rev. John M. Peck, of Missouri.*

"It is exactly such a book as thousands want and will buy in these great, central States."

*From the Vermont Gazette.*

"This work is designed especially to meet a want existing in the Baptist denomination. The high literary character of the author is a sure guarantee in this respect. But, after all, it is not so much finely finished sentences as soul-stirring truths, hymned by warm hearts, that impart to the social interview its greatest zest."

*From the Michigan Christian Herald.*

"From a hasty examination, we should think that Mr. Dowling had executed the work in a judicious manner."

*From the Baptist Memorial.*

"The people generally will say—give us the old-fashioned hymns, if the poetry is not quite as good; while some critics will think otherwise. Most of the hymns are, however, unobjectionable in respect to poetic merit."

*From the Western Christian Journal.*

"Hymn books are multiplying, but we shall be mistaken if this does not prove to be a popular collection. It contains 360 hymns and many of them the sweetest in the language."

*From the Christian Secretary.*

"We can cheerfully commend this little book to the churches, as being pre-eminently adapted to the purposes for which it is designed."

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER, Publisher,**

141 NASSAU ST., N. Y.

# THE CONVERSATIONAL COMMENTARY;

COMBINING

THE QUESTION-BOOK AND EXPOSITION.

DESIGNED FOR THE USE OF SABBATH-SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES.

---

Vol. I., on Matthew.

Vol. II., on John.

Vol. III., on the Acts.

---

BY WILLIAM HAGUE.

"The plan of Dr. Hague in these several books to meet the wants of the higher classes in Sabbath-schools, we have never seen surpassed nor even equalled by any other author, according to our taste and judgment."—*Christian Chronicle*.

"It is a species of Commentary quite original, combining all the most valuable results of archeological and critical learning, without the lumber and parade which often render the perusal of the ordinary Commentaries and 'notes' an onerous and unwelcome task. Mr. Hague's plan renders everything clear, impressive, and practical, so that the mind is held, by an increasing interest, to those truths which are most important to be remembered."—*Western Watchman*.

"The method of imparting instruction in this book is a novel but happy one. The author remarks in his preface, 'The teacher who would give instruction in any department of knowledge so as to awaken in his scholar a spirit of inquiry, cannot easily satisfy himself with abrupt and insulated questions; in order to arouse the mind to action and bring himself into sympathy with it, he must communicate something. The remark which imparts knowledge, quickens thought, and then conversation proceeds with a rational and easy flow.'"—*Michigan Christian Herald*.

Published by EDWARD H. FLETCHER,  
141 NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK.

# THE BAPTIST SCRIPTURAL CATECHISM

---

HAVING examined the Baptist Scriptural Catechism prepared by Rev. H. C. FISH, we cordially recommend it to the churches, believing it to possess peculiar excellences; among which may be mentioned especially the following:

1. It is based upon the catechetical plan of instruction.
2. The general use of Scriptural language in the answers.
3. An important peculiarity of this work is, that it contains an extended examination of the *evidences of Christianity*—a department of biblical instruction which has been too much neglected.

We earnestly hope that it may be generally adopted by our Sabbath Schools.

S. H. CONE,	Pastor of First Baptist Church,	New York.
S. REMINGTON,	" Stanton St. Bap. Ch.	"
JOHN DOWLING,	" Broadway	"
W. S. CLAPP,	" Olive Branch	"
LEVI PARMELY,	" Shiloh	"
A. D. GILLETTE,	" Eleventh	" Philadelphia.
R. T. MIDDLEDITCH,	"	" Lyons Farms, N. J.
WM. B. TOLAN,	"	" Morristown, "
DAVID B. STOUT,	" First	" Middletown, "
WM. H. TURTON,	"	" Elizabethtown, "
J. M. CARPENTER,	"	" Perth Amboy "
JOHN TEASDALE,	"	" { Schooley's Mountain, "
H. V. JONES,	"	" Piscataway, "
D. HENRY MILLER,	" Mt. Olivet	" Yonkers, N. Y.
SAMUEL WHITE,	" First	" Staten Island, "
D. F. LEACH,	"	" Port Jervis, "
C. A. BUCKBEE,	"	" Conway, Mass.
L. O. GRENELL,	Missionary to California.	

The first volume is designed for the younger members of the Sabbath School, and the language is simple and plain. Price 60cts. per dozen.

Volume second is for those more advanced, and contains a review of the doctrines and evidences of Christianity. Price \$1 20cts per dozen.

**EDWARD H. FLETCHER, Publisher,**

141 NASSAU ST., N. Y.

# CHEAP CASH BOOK STORE.

EDWARD H. FLETCHER,

No. 141 Nassau street,

NEW YORK.

Has constantly on hand, at wholesale and retail, a general assortment of *Theological, Classical, Miscellaneous, School and Blank Books and Stationery.*

A complete Depository of SABBATH SCHOOL BOOKS.

Booksellers, Traders, Teachers, Schools, Academies and Individuals supplied, wholesale and retail, on the most liberal terms.

Religious books of every variety which are to be found in the market, may be obtained here at the *very lowest prices.*

---

## SECOND-HAND BOOKS.

Valuable Standard Theological and other Books from private libraries will be sold at a fraction of the price of new.

---

## MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES.

A new and beautiful article, with a silver border, samples of which will be sent gratis to post-paid applications.

Published by

EDWARD H. FLETCHER,

No. 141 Nassau street.

## Late Publications.

---

### Nights and Mornings,

Or Words of Comfort addressed to those who are sowing in tears and shall reap in joy. By JOHN DOWLING, D. D. "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." CONTENTS:—  
1. Nights of weeping and mornings of joy. 2. Night of conviction and mornings of conversion. 3. Night of desertion and morning of restoration. 4. Night of trouble and morning of deliverance. 5. Night of weariness and morning of Rest. 6. Night of death and morning of everlasting life.

### Sketches of a Tract Missionary.

BY REV. GEO. HATT.

This is a volume of experience, of facts and incidents in the path of personal effort.

### The wrong side of the Line,

OR JUVENILE INFLUENCE.

BY J. H. ROSS.

A good book for Boys and Girls.

### The Marriage Memento;

A treatise on the nature of Matrimony, the mutual obligations of husband and wife, with appropriate instruction to both,

BY REV. S. REMINGTON.

Some are put up with a neat marriage certificate, folded in like a map, for the use of ministers to present those they marry. Price from 12½ to 75 cents, according to the style of binding.

### Memoir of Alfred Bennet, Senior,

AGENT OF THE AMERICAN BAPTIST MISSIONARY UNION.

By Rev. H. HARVEY. 12mo. Price, 75 Cents.

THE  
BAPTIST  
SCRIPTURAL CATECHISM.

FOR THE USE OF SABBATH SCHOOLS  
AND BIBLE CLASSES.

VOLUME II.

ON THE EVIDENCES AND DOCTRINES OF CHRISTIANITY.

FOR THE MORE ADVANCED MEMBERS OF SABBATH  
SCHOOLS, AND FOR BIBLE CLASSES.

---

BY HENRY C. FISH,

Pastor of the Baptist Church, Somerville, N. J.

---

Ye shall lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul.  
Deut. xi. 18.  
The word have I hid in mine heart.—Ps. cxix. 11.

SECOND EDITION.

NEW YORK:  
EDWARD H. FLETCHER,  
141 NASSAU STREET.  
1850.



A  
CONVERSATIONAL COMMENTARY,

COMBINING THE  
QUESTION-BOOK AND EXPOSITION.

DESIGNED FOR  
BIBLE CLASSES, SABBATH SCHOOLS, AND FAMILIES.

GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

BY  
WILLIAM HAGUE.

In free discourse, new thoughts are struck out, and the seeds of truth sparkle and blaze, which in calm and silent reading would never have been excited. By conversation, you both give and receive this benefit: as flints, when put in motion, and striking against each other, produce living fire on both sides.—DR. WATTS.

NEW YORK:  
EDWARD H. FLETCHER.

1851.





3 2044 069 662 35.

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

**Andover-Harvard Theological Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-5788**

**Please handle with care.  
Thank you for helping to preserve  
library collections at Harvard.**

